



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

44. 1350.

,





# **THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

ALEXANDER MACINTOSH,  
PRINTER,  
GREAT NEW-STREET, LONDON.





*Phoenix rising from flames*  
A. MORRIS

BY THE AUTHOR

OF THE "LARGE AND SMALL"

OF THE

THOMAS HAWKINS, ESQ.

THE AUTHOR'S SCHOLARLY FINISHED EDITION

BY JOHN MARTIN, ESQ., K.E.

THE AUTHOR'S EDITION

THE AUTHOR'S EDITION

LONDON

FRANCIS BAISLER, 17, GAYFORD STREET.

1871

ALEXANDER MACINTOSH,  
PRINTER,  
GREAT NEW-STREET, LONDON.





1890

*'In Night and Death  
Made he flaming with rage, rolling his eye  
So his that whirlwinds rose about him*



W A                      C E R R O V A T T

H E A T H , P A R T E R , & C O

N O T I C E

L O U I S H A V E L L

H E A T H , P A R T E R , & C O

L O U I S H A V E L L

H E A T H , P A R T E R , & C O  
L O U I S H A V E L L

L O N D O N

H E A T H , P A R T E R , & C O  
L O U I S H A V E L L

17



THE  
WARS OF JEHOVAH,  
IN  
HEAVEN, EARTH, AND HELL:  
IN NINE BOOKS.

BY  
THOMAS HAWKINS, ESQ.

WITH ELEVEN HIGHLY FINISHED ENGRAVINGS,  
BY JOHN MARTIN, ESQ., K.L.

: מִלְחָמַת יְהוָה : הַסֵּפֶר—Numbers xxi. 14.

Τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι χριστός.—Coloss. iii. 11.

LONDON:  
FRANCIS BAISLER, 124, OXFORD STREET.  
1844.



TO HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY,

## VICTORIA,

BY THE GRACE OF GOD QUEEN OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND,  
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, ETC., ETC., ETC.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

In adventuring the Work herein most humbly laid at Your Majesty's feet we were much encouraged by Your Majesty's most gracious acceptance of a former volume, and inspired with the hope that this present might serve as a mark for Your Majesty's reign unto the latest posterity. Your Majesty's predecessor had Spencer and Shakespear, nor are we amongst those who—imagining the time for celebrations of Princes past, waste their talents over a novel or romaunt in Hercules' manner when he sate to spin: but for this some better-gifted bard—some Amphion striking numbers beyond all reach had deterred our loyal if presumptuous strain; and we hope that this example—recalling some such noble genius to his proper vocation, he shall better assure to Your Majesty's memory all that we most heartily fain.

Long may Your Majesty rule over a loving people; not less renowned—for all the arts and blessings of peace, than if the Muse sounded to the conquest of the world.



## ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Courteous Reader is desired to take notice, first, that Time is treated of throughout the whole History of These Wars as Holy Scripture declareth it to exist in the apprehension of Jehovah, viz., a thousand of our years to the day. This estimate of time elevates the Action and the actors far above the most exalted standard extant, brings all the most astonishing events of the Universe within the reach of man, and raises or reduces him to his proper scale in the presence of The Eternal God.

Second, that the word Earth hath no relation whatever to the globe upon which we live, but goeth for the aggregated matter of our Solar system when in a state of utmost expansion and occupying more space than all the suns Astronomy tells. We need not enter into an analysis of the word, which more properly expresseth a something that is not heaven, and it is upon this something—for which no other name can be given, that we have been obliged to call the Second, the War of Jehovah in Earth.

*London, June 18, 1844.*

*Mr. Martin has been unable to furnish the twelfth illustrative Plate which the Publisher promised in the earlier advertisements of this Work.*



# THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.

## BOOK I.

### THE ARGUMENT.

The Author recalls the circumstances attending the creation of his soul, and addresses Memory: he next invokes the spirits of the earth, then calling upon adorable Jehovah commenceth the history of the wars. The poem then describes the assembling of the universe and outlawry of the Arch-gerent Lucifer. He rises and seduces a third of the angels. The generation of Chaos and Night. The meeting of the seven arch-angels. Lucifer holds a council; what Apollyon and others said: whilst they are in debate a terrible accident overtakes them. The description of Chaos, with whom the revolvers invade the inner heaven. Chaos—panic-struck flies, and in his flight destroying Lucifer's Realm dashes with the ruins over the Battlements of Heaven. The fight of the Arch-gerent and Chaos in space.

This Book opens with the morning in heaven.

## BOOK I.

---

THE solemn song begin to boding sound  
Of woful wars which yet no bard divine  
Attempting sacred Muse! do thou attune,  
Before the Trinal Throne accepted found  
And O! inspired by Almighty God  
Who thund'ring shook the universe ere the earth  
Swung pendant round, or hell existence had.  
When the proud prince of the archangels rose  
Ambitious of th' eternal Crown of Heaven,  
With myriad angels terrorless as himself 10  
Arming with deadly arms, nor impotent  
Their threat as then appear'd so long great God  
Delay'd them to exterminate, or drive  
Blast-stricken from his immeasurable realm

Where now they suffer. Smother'd in thy strains  
 Be the deep sighs that from the Stygian gulf  
 Perpetual come, like the resurging waves  
 Which some lone shipwreck'd mariner on his rock  
 Lists with erected hair.

But first the blank 20

Of void recall, in which awaken'd up  
 Quick life with effervescence indelible,  
 Cours'd through my frame, th' ideal arms outstretched  
 Unto the listless spaces its own parts  
 A moment deem'd and th' unfathomable,  
 Wild ignorant soul! thine own. Immortal sprite!  
 Such was thy constitutional such time  
 Thou ris'd'st to the mystery of change  
 Keen and intensely tidal from the sea  
 Of nothingness dispos'd instant to act 30  
 Omnipotence: resume thy wonted power,  
 The past evoke! and with no wizard wand  
 Grown on Norwegian nor Laplandish soil,  
 Nor from slim Greek from a Necropolis stolen,  
 But with Mnemosyne! (my midnight lamp  
 Attending,) thine: Titan! thy tablets from  
 Oblivion sav'd produce with figures traced  
 Such as the antiquary in old tombs  
 Pelasgic finds, or in thick jungle wastes

Hindostan sculptur'd on great temple stones. 40  
 Thou too star-crown'd Urania! but for thee  
 These records in the tongue divine vainly  
 Are ponder'd; many a latter page too well  
 Alas! is known but chronicled in this  
 Historical are deeds as half-effaced  
 By the officious ages—still their fame  
 Rings in the ear oft time when lapp'd in sleep  
 Ægeria to my mental sight reveals :  
 But O! what tongue his earliest thought may tell  
 Intelligibly? the Creator there 50  
 Sole witness of my passionate eddying up  
 'Midst the transcendant powers; Mysterious! thou  
 Such task alone canst worthily fulfil  
 In whisper tingling through the dreamer's brain  
 So low as if thou feared'st the evil Larves  
 Of all the charnels for thy person watched.  
 Great Empress! unto whom these blazon'd Books  
 Of Wars shall come if my advent'rous flight  
 Of retrospection to Elysian climes  
 Our birth-place prosper, back to earth anon, 60  
 Thence to demolish'd hell in course compelled,  
 Thus Diva! learn of my once vap'rous state  
 Shap'd in-consistenc'd, and like rudest harp

Æolian, subject to the sweep of Fate  
 Profoundly awed the symphonies attend.

Dear Earth, my mother ! and thy ministers  
 Joyous, in air spirits of the blue fields  
 Ethereal, happy dwellers of her green  
 Rejoicing vales, the mountains, and the waves,  
 In company come ; no stranger calls, your fair 70  
 Nereids attest oft by the ocean shore  
 The jealous Moon our vows of love surprised :  
 Embue me with sweet kisses every nymph  
 Of morn, noon, eve, to whom in turn my court  
 And piety was paid ; long leave I take,  
 My shiv'ring soul, like some lorn cast-away  
 Upon a narrow plank at sea adrift,  
 Drives on, but Thou within the heavens enthroned  
 Thy dwelling place O God ! I thee invoke,  
 Eternity I call, whilst Nemesis 80  
 Measure the while of those fierce militants  
 Who lost their seats angelical we chaunt,  
 The shades of Dis, Orc, Ades numberless  
 Battalious discours'd.—Sweep, sweep the strings !  
 Across the azure firmament there fly  
 The sacred summonses ; from shrines of fire  
 Azrael passes on his face concern

Delineate; great expectation then  
Seiz'd all the heavens: he—with a voice more dread  
Than was Achilles' with Minerva's swelled 90  
Unto far distant Troy, the citizens  
Evokes; unto the battlements they heard  
That brazen tongue and with consenting wing  
Flee round him sore amaz'd, for never since  
Their blest creation that innum'rous train  
Such notice spurr'd; unlike the call which oft  
Would them assemble to the Mount of God  
Observant of particular rites more marked  
Than ordinary when the ravish'd choirs  
Their glorious Maker celebrate with hymn 100  
New made by some seraphic minstrel, or  
Listen his favour'd voice in rapture soar.

Above, reserv'd in wait the herald shone  
Solemnar: so the Lyrist of Israel  
Some time in quire would look at vision'd scenes  
Prophetical of Salem gone distract  
Intestine, and beleagued as well by some  
Proud Gentile prince raging against the Lord  
And his anointed: thus Azrael stood  
With grave aspect, his lab'ring thought it seemed 110  
Too big for utterance; at last with sigh  
Heart-fetch'd, and angry look thus he began.

“ O cherubim, O seraphim, O powers,  
 Dominions, principalities, and all  
 Ye anxious angels ; shuddering I come  
 On awful errand : wo, wo, wo to him  
 The subject, the Arch-gerent, who with lust  
 Self-spirited is verily become  
 The foe of God Almighty ! This I say  
 Commission’d where the seven archangels sit                      120  
 Even now in council : ‘ go,’ said they ‘ pronounce  
 Him traitor ; reasoning his reason lost,  
 Affecting Godhead ; fram’d anew in all  
 His thoughts, condemning and defying God ;  
 Thou him to all the angels thus proclaim  
 False, infamous, outlaw’d.’ ”

Trembling he ceased

The hearers hanging on his reluctant words  
 Long time incredulous, for this concerned  
 Each one immediate in his tenderest point                      130  
 That God should find ingratitude : his rule  
 Paternal was the most delightful theme  
 Of all the sanctities of heaven, this one  
 Proclaimed in time past with flaming zeal  
 Foremost with eulogy. Thus wondering,  
 From the expanse—his diadem insphered  
 With fire which like ten comets glar’d afar



Over the crystal hyaline dismay  
Engendering, that prodigy arose  
In such consummate majesty and state 140  
Imperial clothed the hierarchies seemed  
Scarce worthy to attend him, all the flower  
Of heaven his servitors : so the Mogul  
In Agra, or Delhi with ornament  
Beyond the Persian the sirdars bemeaned :  
Spreading his hands unto the vaulted stars  
Paling before the Morn, (the uplands grey  
Rising to sight like Hæmus crown'd with trees,  
Or like Madeira from the misty sea,  
Orange and citron crown'd,) constellars vast 150  
He swept word-like together in huge forms  
Incomprehensible to man : the gods  
Read. As a fire upon the chiefest beam  
Seizing in secret smoulders 'till it breaks  
Suddenly out when all the lesser joists  
Ready infection take, so these ; they read  
And—presently believing, down their harps  
Scornful were dashed, like a populace  
From government revolting the first man  
Hail'd as a king, with universal voice 160  
Impassion'd "Lucifer !" hailed as God.  
Dreadful it was and perilous the spirits

Thus metamorphos'd intermixing fierce  
 Antagonistic: so a torrent from  
 The flank of Andes through Copiabo swept  
 To the Pacific many a league sublimes  
 The passive waters o'er the river bar  
 Above the sea confounding. This as soon  
 The alienated Gerent saw whilst yet  
 The scene beneath to agitation boiled, 170  
 Slowly descending he in whirlpool rapt  
 Ten thousands round who with their arms and wings  
 Together knitted lifted him on high  
 Their cherubim with a tremendous roar  
 Proclaiming "Lucifer" unto the twelve  
 Great cardinals of the distracted heavens.

"Gods!" shouted he, "if what we lack One hath  
 'Tis by assumption all the rest impaired  
 In their unquestionable right: no law  
 Shall me enchain; I spurn pretence of sway 180  
 And the unknown promulgator, apart  
 These ages sitting lone haughtily veiled.  
 Oft by his mandate, at his sole caprice  
 The heavens have been suspended, in their round  
 The seasons at his pleasure when he chose  
 For some flaunt festival—always to him  
 Express, the flowering roses, bursting buds

Of summer to keep back ; the balsams, musks,  
 And mimosas shut up as if our hands  
 Were sacrilegious, and the whole in ban 190  
 Until the sandals, and the viriate shrubs  
 Of incense offer'd to his majesty,  
 Then his collecting vassals choice might have  
 The choicest : then the daffodils were white,  
 The jasmine, the magnolias, all the balms  
 Were balmy, the amaris' excellent,  
 And all the placid pools whereby they grew  
 More clearly crystalline ; even the airs  
 Seem'd hush'd for beauty as the bondslave plucked  
 Wreaths to God's special honor. Tributars 200  
 Unthinking, thus through epochs which transcend  
 The memory we have been ; behold our harps  
 Unto the thread are worn, and all the heights  
 Of boundless heaven (save that,) familiar  
 Unto our feet. O insolence ! too long  
 Enjoy'd and arrogated to our cost,  
 Ye equal gods ! Thus One perpetuates  
 A shameful difference, beneath him all  
 Who never yet had right to be above :  
 Th' offence we now resent with rising blood 210  
 Vindictive from wrong, a rankling wound  
 Unbearable discover'd in the heart

That e'er such yoke was born ; acknowledged  
 Our ignorance, credulity the while.  
 Obedience is disgrace : to bow, to cringe,  
 To praise in ceremonious sort, and pray  
 To an usurper swaying secretly  
 Prerogative as God the First ! what worse  
 Can be imagin'd ? Thus hath he imposed  
 Upon his comrades and the tyrant played. 220  
 Now strike for freedom, seraphim, all ye  
 Beautiful cherubim, spirits of light !  
 We will, we will be free."

Thus raged he on

With shouting interrupted and acclaim,  
 The revolution spreading like scatter'd fire  
 Under the Line o'er some parch'd pampas waste ;  
 For evil is contagious more than plague  
 Of fire and more devouring, that dread Arch  
 So propagating as wind intent to feed 230  
 Conflagrant Capitals. Dividing all  
 He won with clashing clang from those their peers  
 Who kept their good estate, (stern questioning  
 This wild procedure as they question crime  
 In innocent hearts,) the opposites contrast  
 Their margin'd millions : terrible they looked  
 From their indignant eyes : them to compare

With earthly such as Cæsar's soldiers looked  
When at Philippi the triumvir crossed  
Cassius and Brutus; or the Gallic host                   240  
And Britons on the plain of Waterloo.

Then from the rank two seraphim stepp'd forth  
One a revolted but the other one  
Who yet sustained his faith upon the Lord  
Jehovah, and midway together met :  
These twain as Pylades and Orestes were  
Exact alike; Narcissus when he saw  
His image in the lake no better saw  
Than these each in the other; and they loved  
Even as the sons of Saul and Jesse loved.                   250  
Thus there they strove as once the patriarch strove  
With his strong angel; but in vain therefore  
This as they found with undisguis'd distaste  
And pity one withdrew the other hate,  
And as the last rejoin'd his feet he stamped  
His harp upon and the expression caught  
Promiscuously they imitate from wrath  
Scarcely refraining, but the rallying cry  
Of Lucifer the rising rage coerced :  
So his compatriots the Norseman tells,                   260  
On Caracalla's prompt to rush awhile  
With voice of thunder Thor himself restrained;

Or as a sudden hurricane the surge  
Of Ocean flees o'erblown, anon the wild  
Subduing deep swells dreadful in excess  
Of conscious might, until the Storm allied  
Thron'd on their curling crests the billows drives  
Which way he will precipitating on,  
And the revolvers—for a moment curbed,  
Reiterating he in forked spires 270  
Swept northward: Nisroch join'd a potent prince  
(Worshipp'd in time long after through the length  
And breadth of all the land Sennach'rib ruled  
Whose sons within his temple smote him dead;)  
His principalities, with Haraphon  
Co-ruling thousand millions disarrayed  
Intemperate in formidable waves  
Rolling away: impetuous Moloch—served  
Through all Philistia with the tender flesh  
Of infants; Ekriel, Apollyon 280  
With cherubim innumerable came  
In hurried haste, rank upon raging rank  
Close crowding: asp'd Adramelec—renowned  
On earth, a thousand times in number greater  
Than the inhabitants, his threatful thrones  
Adding urg'd past tumultuous: Togarm—  
Of whom old annals show the secret seats

The Gentiles gave him, the Assyrian groves,  
The powers commanding mix'd: Baal—the god  
Druidical, who—long his baskets filled 290  
With prisoners of war, had holocausts  
Offer'd; or where in Cusco the high-priest  
Tore out the human heart and quiv'ring fed  
His vermil'd mouth wide open; worshipp'd eke  
By Nebuchadnezzar,—Baal follow'd forth  
With all the daz'd dominions in swarms  
More than the Northern Hive o'erpopulate boasts  
From the beginning: Zabrash last, not least,  
Clouds of six-winged seraphim the rear  
Clos'd up nigh numberless; memorials theirs 300  
In Asia where the Parthian kings adored.

Thus off they fil'd irregularly fast  
And fleet across the heavens; the spirits which  
As handmaids ministered unto them, (not  
As Rubens paints nor Mahomet describes  
Gross, but the blanchest blossoms of the spirits,  
Fair as Thaumantius in her crystal gown,)  
Dropp'd their opalline cups with hydromel  
Brimming, their tabors, dulcimers, or wreaths  
Of budding, blowing flowers, uplift their snow- 310  
White arms and disappear'd: the silver-winged  
Songsters like those from far Oroo, or from

New Guinea, or Tidore, a plainting made  
 On every bough which trembling turned—as well  
 Each ever-verdant leaf to sombre bronze,  
 Like the palmetts which anciently adorned  
 Adrian's Mole; each laurel shrivell'd up,  
 Each myrtle; all the almond vales from pink  
 Celestial turn'd to brown, O fairer erst  
 Than the Parrhasian where Calysto joyed 320  
 With the musk roses; all the lilies drooped  
 Shedding their pearled manna; sacred blooms  
 As dittany, and spangled poppies, and  
 Acanthian shrubs of odour, flowrets of  
 Moss'd azure, budding lazulites such as  
 The heavenly seat of Vaicontha ne'er  
 Own'd, nor Albericus in vision saw  
 In his more heavenly meads, those starry, those  
 More blossomy and golden growing cups,  
 And vegetable vases intermix'd 330  
 With thyme and primroses on sapphire or  
 Em'rald or amethystine stalks and stems,  
 Ceas'd blooming, as a cloud spread greyly o'er  
 The changed scene; and all the crystal streams—  
 More yellow than the Chilian, more enriched  
 Than amber'd Po, like Amanane ran  
 Impurely yellow;—these all wither'd black



The ground turned arid. So across the Doab  
 Over the Jumna into Gwalior,  
 A flight of locusts leaves a blasted belt 340  
 Behind. Then silence: such the traveller finds  
 Reigning o'er Babylonia when in morn—  
 Soon as his orient car the Sun wheels round,  
 The satyrs, owls, and dragonets retire.  
 As vengeance follows crime a Darkness grew  
 In place of glory, blotting out those orbs  
 Constellar, in apparital of form  
 A dark damnific phantom; unto her  
 Another of tremendous gloom made haste,  
 And both embracing to the rebels stretched 350  
 Beckoning hands.

The seven archangels then,  
 Scarce less than Lucifer, in stature gods  
 Excelling, through the firmamental sped,  
 Michael the foremost plum'd with gilded wings  
 Wide spreading, dyed in purple where they joined  
 His ivory shoulders, thence ensanguined  
 From deepest crimson to the palest tint  
 Topward; these fragrance shed that fill'd the whole  
 Circuit his heavenly eyes far-seeing took, 360  
 Warming all the cœrulean into gold:  
 White lightning bound his tresses in a zone

Tiaral high, with seven refulgent horns  
 More regal than the planet-crested Moon's  
 By Cupid watch'd when through the starless blue  
 She rides ; in his right hand a spear he grasped,  
 Such as Apollo when the evening clouds  
 Darts : to the distant mount where Azrael stood,  
 With shining sandall'd feet that strongest winds  
 Panting outstripp'd they come ; the glittering bands 370  
 Thronging the flowery base. Gloriel first,  
 Dazzling all eyes as in advance he came  
 Peerless of form, thus seriously bespake.

" O brethren ! tried in heart and well-approved,  
 Unto our Living Strength and Sovereign Lord  
 Who reigneth o'er us evermore, amen ;  
 Accepted angels ! if Almighty God  
 This tolerates we have it in command  
 Thus much to say that for your sake 'tis borne  
 The more to prove your constancy secured 380  
 In meritorious love by this reserve ;  
 Also the lapsing witness'd, to explain  
 Its secret origin that—now the time  
 Of trial's past, your faith may have its fruit  
 Of grateful knowledge and the way divine  
 Justification in the sight of all.  
 Our God is God : dwelling as God alone,

Ruling the vergeless infinite his laws  
 Are necessarily consequences  
 Inevitable; these I lov'd none less 390  
 Than the Arch-gerent aspirant to con  
 Devout nor was forbidden; trackless space  
 In fellowship we search'd: fatiguing sore  
 Free-will we first discovered; then the sure  
 Reaction of all things if any dared  
 A rash displacement. Fascinating thought  
 That God so far his sovereignty postponed  
 To dignify his creatures with a choice!  
 This mightily affected both myself  
 And my superior who brought the news 400  
 To these compeers: acknowledgment was made  
 To God in council; not that any then  
 The privilege priz'd, but yet a privilege 'twas  
 Abstractly valuable grateful thanks  
 Demanding: if the Monarch of the heavens  
 Rul'd arbitrary—since by him we are,  
 This had not been, all were compell'd, coerced,  
 Oblig'd and fated; but the scales are held  
 Pois'd with to us the right to stand or fall  
 From our allegiance. Thence onward we coursed 410  
 The speculative cycles, darkness—such  
 As ye have seen, prefig'ring; shadowy things

Jarring by nature, self-abhorring, damned :  
 All these I saw but fear'd not, when one time  
 That reprobated chieftom cried, ' now make  
 Experiment !' till then I had not dreamed  
 One capable of such a desperate thought  
 As this implied, and striving first to draw  
 Him back whilst yet was time, to other fields  
 Turned : not he ; vacating thence his throne, 420  
 In the unsearchable himself he lost  
 Delib'rate ; your salvation yours, attend !"

He ended, passing promise at the end,  
 When Sacrael breathing eloquence, sage speech  
 Continued thus.

“ O angels ! deem not thirst  
 Of knowledge criminal since one thereby  
 Alas ! is lost ; the All-creator none  
 Denying that he slake where'er he will  
 Of the innumerable springs, Gloriel— 430  
 As well as the Arch-gerent, hath his faith  
 Thereby enhanc'd. Beyond yon arch'd concave  
 I too have soar'd, and depths as they are high  
 Sounded abstruse, disputing 'till I failed,  
 In dizzy sort returning back to God  
 For my refreshment, upon bended knee  
 Asking the rule which never was refused.

But this observe knowledge the law of life  
 Serves not, and for its own particular sake  
 Is worthless: the first problem in the school 440  
 Is like the last mechanically solved;  
 Practis'd the whole to the original  
 We are returned, otherwise the Arch  
 To him the consequence. Ye cherubim  
 Contented with the alphabet, as blest  
 Are ye as the archangels studious  
 Of mightiest magnitudes, unto his cost  
 A greater, and with no advantage we."

Solemn he look'd glowing with holy ire,  
 As doth the patriot when some prince forsworn 450  
 Threatens his country: Hadriel then said  
 Charming to hear.

"O progeny of light!  
 Happy unto this time in all your thoughts,  
 Be not concern'd for these our former friends  
 Unworthy as they are; master was each  
 Of his own actions; notice he received  
 Of the original; misapprehend  
 Could none his circumstance between his faith  
 And duty on one hand, sin on the other: 460  
 Affecting God to judge they judge themselves  
 Guilty, and if not yet well overta'en

With the sad following it lags not long :  
 Their path, behold ! once where an angel trod  
 A flower sprung instantly 'till heaven no more  
 Could hold, now desolate they make, but heaven  
 Have restoration."

With that word he shook

Ambrosia from his wings beyond afar,  
 And all the azure smiling donn'd afresh 470  
 Uncounted iris's : Copæ and Thisb,  
 Onchestus, Nisa that the poet calls  
 Divine, nor Taphne's myrtled sylvan seat  
 E'er look'd the like when all the dews were shed,  
 And all the rivers : so when forth the sun  
 Breaks over Scandinavia by the frosts  
 Of winter bitten, pinks and pansies blown  
 Mankind rejoice as did the angels then,  
 Nor few refraining hastily sped forth  
 Good distance glad yet surer these to see 480  
 But soon returned, Michael—like a king  
 Elected for his form and count'nance rose,  
 The ranks of splendour bending rev'rend whilst  
 He paus'd that moment : hear his loyal words.

" Regals, exalted to the high estate  
 Whereto it pleased the Supreme above  
 Most graciously to raise us ! he—whose name

Eternal silence keep lawful no more,  
Eschewing honour, faith, prescription, gone  
Aside is loosen'd like the wint'ring suns 490  
Swept from their primal sign. The retrospect  
Of the infinity and whole perspect  
Future pertains to One, to One unmoved  
By hope or fear, but now let patience have  
Its work and good solution ye shall see  
Of what is happen'd; this we well descry  
Th' apostate punish'd, the impostor bared  
A spectacle to those who stand as sure  
The execration of the faithless fallen;  
Their price of him shall be demanded, God 500  
Requiring the last decimal; O what,  
What an impossible sum! shall God forget?  
Or shall he circumvent Th' Ineffable?  
Who hath no second! thought remediless,  
Follow'd by deed that ne'er can be undone!  
The sequent hour shall see, and now one blast  
Of His hot breath should overwhelm the whole  
Those banded pryncedoms in retributive doom  
But so it is not written; The I AM  
Designs us for his champions that these 510  
Abandon'd—once co-equal with us, learn  
The excellence of virtue and the might

Of the divine when to the trial brought :  
 This shall they know companionship with hope  
 Dissolv'd, the depths of ages for their shame  
 Too shallow, the eternity too short  
 For the repentance of this day's dark work.  
 E'en now they think with ceremonial form  
 Themselves to force upon us, this our place  
 Of custom ravish'd, and the heaven of heaven :      520  
 Re-occupy my brethren ! it concerns  
 Us much to demonstrate our fealty due  
 Unto Jehovah, though his empire need  
 No propping."

So spake he a martial smile  
 Lighting his noble face, his gorgeous plumes  
 Rustling with strong emotion : presently  
 At signal he unfurls, his glorious peers  
 Risen same time aloft, through the throng'd skies  
 Heading the ready retinue to that Seat      530  
 Around the palaces and towers emblazed  
 In heighten'd hues with the imperial arms  
 And sovereign ensigns of Almighty God ;  
 These whilst afar they gleam—in crescent form  
 The angels halt at that transcendent sight,  
 And thought of the Inhabitant enshrined  
 In such magnificence : no temple famed,



Whether that first and loftiest dedicate  
 To Bel ; nor that in Thebais where the rites  
 Of Cneph had precedence and Pharoa bowed ;        540  
 Nor Dorian Jupiter's ; Diana's which  
 The kings of earth in emulation reared ;  
 Nor the Palmyran where Longinus knelt  
 Beside Zenobia, quote ; lo ! pile on pile  
 Of vaulted domes immeasurable of cope,  
 Uncounted pillars, huge elaborate gates  
 Flung fulgent back, friezes of solid fire  
 Graven with sculptures which beside that one  
 By Rhodian Clares set astride the sea,  
 Or the Memnonian and those strown this day        550  
 Colossi round, had infinite reduced :—  
 Thence through the wide receding circles winged  
 On the marmoreal terraces arrived,  
 Those faithful lieges mystic offering made.

Meanwhile the legions in revolt by such  
 Defiles they thought the surer (for distrust  
 Was theirs—that quick intuitive gift which once  
 In commonalty all the angels had  
 Obscur'd exaggerating,) regions sped  
 Unto a Court than old Tyrinthe raised        560  
 By giants, or Elora, or that one  
 By Pallas so design'd and built in vain

Momus objected, e'en than that one far  
 More stately rear'd, and far more beauteous limned  
 Than Eleutherian Jove's renowned fane  
 Painted by Euphranos with magic art :  
 So, fashion-tower'd, the hundred-gated mosque  
 Of the false Prophet, out as well within  
 Gilded magnificent, in Hedjas shines  
 Dome-crown'd : collecting in the hall—outspread 570  
 With show serene on loftiest shafts of fire  
 But void of light, which from suspended globes  
 Profusely studded flung, a wondrous throne  
 Central distinguish'd, tier on crowding tier  
 Of beryl, chrysolite, and topaz chairs  
 Engirt around,—there re-assembled they,  
 And those the mightiest of especial name  
 Little reflecting on the present speech,  
 Together to their seats distinguish'd strode ;  
 This was a motion for the jostling mob 580  
 Themselves to rest, and each with haughty gait  
 Choosing a place attentively disposed.

Thou Holy Spirit! whilst this great conclave  
 Of traitor-subjects I record, attend !  
 Nor at this first assize alone, retrace  
 Full often : lo ! I shudder on the brink  
 Of doctrines ign'rant of their awful base

So deep they dive, and start abhorrent back  
Imploring Thy assistance whilst with hand  
Trembling my destin'd pen in gall is dipped. 590

First the Arch-agnate dark'ning, in his pride  
Deliberate indescribable sate  
Like god for God design'd : thus Saul above  
The shoulders higher than any of Heber's sons ;  
Thus the Olympian look'd : a moment he  
Held all expectant and the silence broke  
At last so loud they start afflict in ear.

“ Cæsars and kings ! ” cried he, “ ethereal powers !  
Ye majesties ! unto your council come  
With firm accord together : so debate 600  
Against the regnant Jah as shall effect  
His speedy downfall ; our nobility  
Joyful regain'd. What nobler deed than this  
A tasking tyrant to put down ; how ? how ?  
Discuss within our halls now the first time  
Fill'd fitting : counsel gods ! ” he said, a sound  
Like earthquake underneath hon'ring his speech.

Apollyon then follow'd ; painful change  
Had come across his features once so fair  
In heaven as Atys' was on earth ; his wings 610  
Were also ruffled, and the crown of stars

He wore or negligently on his head  
Placed or fall'n awry.

“ Chief! Emperor!”

Thus he commenc'd, “ against the course of doom  
We turn resolved on freedom ; little more  
Remains to do : gods ! the initiate act  
Shook the Usurper on his wrongful throne  
Fixing a seal upon him ; confidence  
Be therefore ours, immunity is ours 620  
Though some misdoubted when all consequence  
Disdain'd their chains they rent. Thus undeceived  
We are since with impunity like this  
Th' ‘ Omnipotent ’ is tried : tradition lies  
No witness his but those who yet remain  
Bond-slaves ; when my assertion issue have  
Th' event shall prove it, our triumphant path  
Strewn with his millions. Let us laws invent  
To kill those craven clients ; few should boast  
Their criminal constancy disturbances 630  
To breed hereafter, for howe'er repulsed—  
Beaten, I much distrust those who for God  
Stand unconvinc'd by argument, O Prince !  
Like thine ; what ! to be free they fear and shrink,  
What means it ? cowardice alone dare not

Calmly make choice like that, faith, custom prompt,  
 Thence 'tis they err, and so to us remain  
 Dang'rous: why even our least thoughts would clash  
 Where'er they met; far other sounds than those  
 Of zephyrs whisp'ring through the arched boughs 640  
 To the cygneans—spirit-tongued in turn  
 Silvery answering; or the fountains—smooth  
 Fallen, harsh heard. Happy were any who  
 By one back-blow against their Principal  
 Well-aim'd an end to opposition put."

Th' audacious ceas'd. So Cataline proposed  
 Against his country; Sejanus against  
 His emperor and friend. Then Nisroch rose;  
 He look'd like one when he prepares a knife  
 For his detested foe. 650

" 'Tis well!" cried he,  
 " Apollyon for myself hast thou at last  
 Express'd: though hard the feat to force the guard  
 That his vast galleries and chambers fill,  
 Abolishing as we win the covert heights,  
 Let us adventure! starr'd, aurine although  
 They be let us adventure! pavement we  
 Shall find whereon to stand, or if in cloud  
 Involv'd Jehovah hide, before us cloud  
 Shall roll from his mysterious throne away: 660

There seek, there find, and hurl him down ; I swear !  
 Nor let his slaves escape ; the empire ours  
 Inexorably sustain it or it drops  
 As hath the olden ; freely use the sword ;  
 Punish with death or in some distant age  
 They rise ; they are too numerous : whate'er  
 Their despicable spirit them to leave  
 Alive as despicable were to risk  
 All : what was custom, faith, we also know,  
 Lighter than air, impalpable as light, 670  
 Neither confine the angels or so ill  
 A wish the binding burst : other than these  
 And coward chords than adamant more strong  
 Decide the part they take ; affection 's theirs  
 Which fear nor flattery fee : them decimate,  
 Thrice over ! the remainers bowls of wine  
 Mantling shall serve, our needful nectar drawn,  
 Our honey gather'd from the opening flowers,  
 Our candies by these servitors instead  
 Voluptuous Wishes that no more attend : 680  
 Libations they from goblets brimm'd shall pour  
 To thee, O Lucifer ! and load thy shrine  
 With bloomy pinks and peach and others whilst  
 The dew is on them."

“ Well !” said Baal the while

The veins that cours'd his temples ready seemed  
 To burst, " but yet too confident be not  
 O deities ! invisible God dwells :  
 Although the courts extern our license know,  
 And the great hierarchies in advance 690  
 Of the promiscuous angels pierc'd beyond  
 Their halls and chambers, yet the inmost parts  
 Impenetrable stood : phalanx'd prepare !  
 For danger may exist and some distrust  
 Were prudent 'till the scope for action squared  
 Maturely, and the means provided we  
 Expel him by assault of open force,  
 Or unaware surprising end his reign."

Then join'd Togarmah as a murderer joins  
 His hands as red with gore as are the others' : 700  
 Blasphemous words are his.

" The laics left  
 Slaughter outright ! not for revenge too low  
 They to excite it but to glut God's place,  
 So shut him in unto his meanest-made  
 Amerc'd ; there let him live if forth he dread  
 To come as it would seem, or why not take  
 Thee Lucifer when only single hand ?  
 Incompetent he was : poor praise were his  
 Who pierc'd him dead, and therefore let his flames 710

Flame on if as thou Baal say'st it be  
 Impossible to cleave them : let suffice  
 For those his servitors they multitudes  
 Count on the registry of heaven, a third  
 We scarcely are : them end ; how ? let one shed  
 Light One who can knowing the best of all."

So added that adviser in excess  
 Of inexperience : unto him succeeds  
 Adramelec as execrable : loose  
 His pinions he shook out and put no false 720  
 Smile on his alter'd face. Inward his hate  
 As outward, even now his soul had hatch'd  
 A cockatrice that stung him : so some swart  
 Indian by a coprella though he fled ;  
 Or father by a thriftless thankless child  
 Whose fang is sharper still. Thus haggard he.

" Speak not of possible events but act !  
 At once ! unto the purpose ! Emperor !  
 Delay not I conjure thee ; haste too much  
 In what is done we cannot. If despair 730  
 Hath seiz'd Jehovah now this instant take  
 The opportunity to break him down  
 Whilst fainting ! if the purpose to resist  
 Him animate, ere he can organize :  
 Dare him whilst single or at best with few



Armed about him! Now suppose that God  
 Be all unknown as personal the less  
 Concern is ours! if members appertain  
 Not to him how against these sinewy arms  
 Shall he contend? if in a day by-gone 740  
 Some fainted as incapable of light  
 Baal remark'd, 't was weakness neither thou  
 Potent! nor I henceforth will dare confess:  
 Upon his seat of monarchy outpour  
 Instant this instant! slumberless as we  
 More active probably our foe—first time  
 Endanger'd in his royalty and hence  
 At greatest disadvantage: him respite  
 Ever so little either way we loose:  
 Pounce down upon him! his subjective throngs 750  
 None here need reckon, them our frown shall kill  
 O Lucifer! and heaven immediate fall."

Upstart'd those amongst the primates who  
 Remain'd unspoken, to their feet the rest  
 Of the uncounted millions one and all  
 They also started; "Lo! Adramelec!  
 Adramelec!" they roar'd as roar the wild  
 Atlantic when—the equatorial Winds  
 Lashing, against the Tropic all the Waves  
 Wildly prepare: thus they rolling their eyes 760

Gorged with glowing fires from his lit up,  
 Flinging aloft their wings as prompt to swoop  
 Destroying down on the imagin'd prey,  
 Rend God to pieces and his diadem seize.

Then the prime-mover threatening of shape,  
 Most dreadful stood upright, his hair well-nigh  
 On end: so a black Lybian snake amidst  
 A horrid brood their balls bent straight upon  
 Some passing Ounce too strong, the menace-crest  
 Rears highest: with a frown that smote them dumb, 770  
 Lifting his sceptred hand with warning fraught,  
 His inconsiderate hosts thus he bespake.

“ Gods glorious! ye have said as it became  
 Incens'd, insulted deities; I did  
 Expect this angry show and made retreat  
 Hither for counsel that th' Oppressor take  
 Your inexperience by no quick surprise  
 And so undo this memorable league  
 Past a re-constitution, his hard rule  
 Fresh fortifying: Baal well hath said 780  
 ‘ Be not too confident;’ something like doubt  
 Is necessary for you 'gainst this God—  
 No mere automaton of the fertile brain:  
 Thus we return in what particular  
 The gradient of his government to resolve?

And if we not annihilate at least  
 Compel an abdication, harps and hymns  
 Little in unison with our new tastes :  
 Lightning have we enough to overwhelm  
 If not consume our enemy, horrent arms 790  
 Beside are mine, and whirlwinds that if need  
 Heaven shall lay bare unto the central axe :  
 All these have I collected with fore-thought  
 Together, but the abjected opposed  
 Distrust until—our hour with tempest winged,  
 At best advantage upon them we fall :  
 Guard then the Capitol from this outside  
 Circumference, advancing with resolve  
 Of vengeance as the opportunity comes."

Whilst yet he spake a wat'ry ocean caught 800  
 Into an errant vortice so was cast  
 Centrifugal away that out it burst  
 O'er the conspirers as by accident there :  
 When the terrestrial pole aside was turned  
 Time after, and the blasts Septentrional  
 Met Auster with rude Mesocæsius  
 And Iap'yx contending, the scourg'd seas,  
 Air, earth commingled, rattling hail and storm  
 Of rain adversely whirl'd thund'ring along,  
 Such tempest made they not as thereupon 810

The palace of the paling pagans beat,  
Turret and terrace, spires of height sublime  
Dizzy to see, hurl'd frequent off at last  
The palpable obscure of roof, the lamps  
Involv'd came down—like to an ill-built vault  
Upon the masons who give all for lost :  
Then was the ground uptorn whole continents  
'Gainst one another ruinously dashed  
Damnific : so the thick-ribb'd Neva broke  
Up in a rage Boræan ; so the isles 820  
Ortygia and the rest aforetime drove ;  
So Attica was taken by the flood  
They call Ogyges. Through a tedious time  
The rebels—sport of wind and wave and waste  
As if the universe to liquids laps'd,  
A fiend the total upon that one spot  
Pour'd for his malice,—halcyons-like or herns  
Ta'en unaware far out from land, up they  
Whirl, or dash'd down they for the moment drown  
Flutt'ring, bewilder'd, lost ; but Lucifer 830  
Like him who wassailing a poison feels  
Or like a bird at twilight in the net  
Of spoiler caught, his wings now lash'd, now leap'd  
In frenzy up, nevertheless his throne  
Though foundering he to the last maintained ;

As in a midnight-wrack the smaller clouds  
Before the hurricane tumultuous drive,  
His angels—billowey confusion heaped  
To mountains higher than Sorrata, their  
Fierce Lord darting his lightnings as if he 840  
Co-rul'd the storm as well; Mozazor, Icke,  
Raabon, Asmodai, Abaddona,  
Arioch and Ramiel (the latter two  
Sung by our Milton,) through the rolling clouds  
Of thunder flash'd the last: at length given o'er,  
Far in the glow'ring gloom he lab'ring rose  
Like a belated sun obscur'd; around  
Far as the eye could pierce, the steaming stars  
Confus'dly heap'd or strown saw Lucifer  
The headiest hills Elysian vales as well 850  
Of his tetrarchy gone: vague vaguely all  
Unimageable lay; beneath a scene  
Transparent as from veins inosculate  
Of sanguine crimson the Titanian works  
Into surrounding smother stretch'd their lines  
Like solid rainbows, arteries jet-like—  
Thousands of thousands, equi-distant placed  
With azures braided; gorgeous things beside  
Expos'd that have no names, surpassing aught  
That poet in the dreamiest dream his soul 860

To nicest impulse drawn enraptur'd finds :  
Thus was his realm dismantled, swept to doom  
The fulgent furnitures, exterminate  
He really fear'd his gods ; still with some hope—  
O who so ever hop'd so much as he ?  
And with such disappointment ! still with hope  
His voice he lifted—loud : like the strange sound  
Of cannon heard from some big ship at night,  
By tempest cast on the Tinacrian shore  
Such time shrill Scylla answer from the blast 870  
Collecting tarries when unto the ears  
Of the mistrusting boors with hope of wreck  
Untold it sullen comes, his fed'rates hark,  
And then exult from the dismember'd orbs,  
Or plung'd to bottom of unquiet seas,  
Or whirlwind drifted o'er the frozen floods  
And fiery fens of the unbounded range  
Of Chaos, lo ! they come : first thorough drenched  
Adramelec's that pryncedom at their head  
Still god-like if disfigur'd : Nisroch's winged 880  
As well they could, many their broken plumes  
Regretting : Haraphon made headstrong haste,  
His principalities : the seraphim  
Zabrash still own'd : Togarmah all his powers  
Signalling brought innumerable : Baal

All his dominions ; Timor ne'er saw  
 His multitude when pop'lous Asia armed  
 Her millions : cherubim Apollyon,  
 Moloch, and Ekriel at their head, direct  
 Pour'd down, chill change was theirs, nor unobserved :  
 So some proud general fording at the mouth [890  
 Of stranger-stream just when the turning tide  
 Re-saturates the sands, he sinks, his men  
 Stifling, and how ? is scarcely known firm ground  
 Obtain'd his bold battalions gath'ring round,  
 Their baggage lost accoutrements of dress  
 And flags defiled,—but with his wonted pride  
 “ Immortals ! ” haught cried Lucifer, “ we cheer ! ”  
 And cheer responsive from those myriads came  
 Startling the Chaos in his secret lair 900  
 Of contrary elementals, and the black  
 She-spectre Night in the dim distance seen.

Then strange debates ensued ; their thoughts at large  
 And from the linkings loos'd as were the stars  
 Inconsequently spilt, all seem'd but chance  
 Whate'er they said, contingency unreined  
 From reason, as of Chaos they discoursed  
 Numbers same time : so in a parliament  
 Distract for some bad Cromwell ; or a mob  
 Cercopian turn'd to apes, they chatter all 910

Agreeing, disagreeing, knotting worse  
What they unravell'd, quarrelling ; some said  
'Twas God who visited, but others swore  
“ Chance! chance!” since Lucifer had broke the spheres  
Troubling the skies, Moloch cried out—striking  
The tabernacled throne in rage, “ To heaven !  
Dare the Heaven-shaker ; Gods! discharge our wrath  
Upon him whilst 'tis hot ; be swift of foot,  
Swifter of wing!” up up they started up  
Impetuous, like Gætulian wolves that scent                    920  
A straying courser, in pernicious ire  
Already flesh'd upon his reeking flanks :  
But Zabrash with a quivering lip call'd out  
Admonitory, and—the ill-sown seed  
Kill'd, to his voice they heed : like Æschylus  
Raved he exclaiming, “ Whither, whither? ye  
So mad! thou Emperor upon thy throne  
Ye angels hear—me! Since the shadowy forms  
If forms they were we saw their palms outstretched,  
May be this evil is befallen us since                    930  
Such amity was despis'd, so have we lost  
More than I dare express, yet lost so much  
If these vindictive Sing'lars to our side  
Were won we gain'd much more ;” his sceptre high  
Heav'd he, continuing, “ dare the tyrant then !



Drive the last lightning in his face! and fire  
 Not drown his towers in turn." So lunar Thais  
 Against Persepolis—on earth what God's  
 Palace was in the heavens, a lunatic  
 Mov'd, with success as lo! the ruins wide 940  
 Magnificently scatter'd, column'd stones,  
 And bas-reliefs inscrib'd in languages  
 Forgotten: thus the wisdom of the world  
 Hath perish'd.

"Aye revenge!" th' Arch-gerent cried,  
 Inwardly groaning as he started up;  
 Not Saturn's self when in the Celtic wastes  
 The curse was told on his usurping son  
 So ardent hoped; three times he stamping stamped,  
 Calling aloud "to Chaos!" Chaos heard 950  
 And from the mine of matter burst so wild—  
 Delirious that his every limber snapped  
 And thus with armlets leglets dangling down,  
 Pendant upon his breast a facial more  
 Grim than Medusa's when Theseus drove  
 The petrifying Centaurians with sight  
 Of her dissever'd head to howling Hades,  
 Chaos before the shuddering angels passed,  
 And at his feet a shapeless body fell.

So look'd Phineus, so his followers looked 960

Hard'ning to stone, as Lucifer and his  
The whilst that dæmonized screach'd and screamed,  
And screach'd out "Sire!" again, "Sire!!" then they saw,  
Or thought they saw nine hundred heads or more  
(Orthus had only two,) continually  
At war with one another; heads of hounds—  
Blood-hounds, black, blear, and bony; or like birds—  
Like that vers'd vulture that on liver lived;  
And some like those the Lybian giant had  
Whose height was three score cubits, of the Sea      970  
And Earth the elfish son: the factious felt  
Nigh stunn'd to hear him: so an owlet through  
An open lattice gliding like a ghost  
Startles banditti who have just embrued  
Their hands in some estray'd rich traveller's blood:  
But the great Anarch cried, "What calledst thou me?  
Thou shatter'd object! we conjure thee tell  
Thy terribles—thy secrets:" Chaos groaned  
Ridding his fleshiness from off his joints  
With agonizing throes, thrice worse augment      980  
With every change and awful horror more  
Prodigious in degree the more he sloughed  
His frightful figure: not the shape of Death  
Unmasking Phlegethon to some stark soul,  
Nor Sin herself stripp'd of her whorish front

Are half so horrid unto man as this  
 Then seem'd to those spectators, at the last  
 The rotting vertebrals were all revealed  
 To the Arch-gerent starting fearful back  
 As if from destiny, the cherubic 990  
 And great seraphic lords around who saw  
 Huddling together; but that daring chief  
 Stretching his strongest hand with caution forth  
 The live jagg'd skeleton seiz'd, and at arm's length  
 Upholding shouted, "Deities no more!  
 God must turn white at view of him; our Sign!  
 Uplift our Sign, and Chaos! Chaos on!"

As when to ground Antæus—though before  
 Nigh dead, renew'd his vigor, Chaos he  
 No longer truculent leap'd lanky up 1000  
 So long none saw how high: like Phorcys fierce  
 To Ceto e'er the Gorgonites were born  
 That Chaos unto Night; she speeds! so through  
 The Euxine a reft Cyanean rock  
 Settling within: then, then they signall'd; lo!  
 The elements unleash'd ten thousand globes,—  
 (So at command ten banded-batteries blaze  
 The rounded balls discharg'd) over the plains  
 Resounding right unto the cardinal  
 Of God they dash'd, the rebels disarrayed 1010

In person, to the winds their waving hair,  
Gleering, upon the ledge of inner heaven  
Flound'ring they come, the racing rebel force  
Elancing o'er: quicker than said, as soon  
Upon a vasty sun to smothering smoke  
Dissolving, Chaos wheel'd, his instruments  
Stupendous back-compell'd evaporating  
In a most sooty sort and ruin'd worse  
Than ever by that compulsion; unpursued  
By any, 'mazement-mad, abject he fled 1020  
Bestrewing all the stars on either side  
His way as to the court northern he took:  
Before the frame of the dismantled realm  
Where Lucifer erewhile inhabited, where  
He sate in council, Chaos check'd his speed  
Gazing upon those images unknown—  
Orderly mystery, the memorials  
Of power before his own; the sinews of  
All his sore eyes grew slack such things to see,  
Or strain'd unto the uttermost; he gazed 1030  
Heaping himself together,—so they heap  
Constrictors ere they strike, then, sudden then  
His fig'rate energiz'd th' enormous whole  
Against the great key-stone himself he hurled;  
The poles, the piles, the centre-pieces paused,

Creaked, and with one loud tremendous crash  
Parting became incalculable wreck :  
No miser's heir—his last sole guinea gone,  
To garret driven for fear of an arrest,  
In desperation striking with such joy 1040  
Hails from the ceiling showers of hoarded gold,  
Nor Danæ when adulterous Jove her jail  
Her person won as then that Chaos hailed ;  
Entangling all, all to the battlements  
Of heaven swept he and o'er them frantic flung :  
Nor the Arch-en'my long behind ; appalled  
He witness'd that desertion, for no cause—  
None visible and pangs his harrow'd heart  
Rending,—then resolute on Chaos fixed  
He also pass'd : broad was the vacant way 1050  
Though he alone of all th' invaders dared  
To follow that deserter who behind  
Left hotter winds than are the eastern when  
Over Marmarico like fire they blow :  
Through the immeasurable wastes beyond  
The limits of the light, th' informal blank,  
Him he pursued o'ertaking with such force  
A-head like a swift thunderbolt he shot  
Thousands of leagues ; he turn'd yet more enraged  
And—stretch'd to utmost all his waging wings 1060

Arrested Chaos : so a fierce athlete  
 Some Mauritanian ; so Alcides seized  
 The ramp Nemæan lion by the gorge :  
 Concave capp'd he like some black-beetling crag  
 Crushing to view ; or like the wave which rose  
 Above Corinthus' strand, and bellowing burst  
 Into the horned bull : Charybdis when  
 Ithacus steer'd less hoarse Charybdis than  
 Excelling Chaos, all his addling arms  
 Briaræan upheav'd so ponderous 1070  
 As if the heavens he hammer'd, all his chest  
 Of iron in motion, mouths and nostrils wide  
 With wanting, all his countenances blue  
 Swoln to his very shanks ; he fought, he tore,  
 He trod, great volum'd flames flaming—each one  
 Enough to wrap the solar system in  
 A mortal shroud : Space then from out deep sleep  
 Awoke utt'ring one word the while her long  
 Ne'er ending skirts over her hairless head,  
 Blank eyes, dunch ears, she vainly strove to draw, 1080  
 Flying had she the feet ; “ Oh ! ” she exclaimed  
 All mouth from the infinities to all  
 Infinity, and dropp'd beyond reprieve  
 Of resurrection dead. Impal'd in fire  
 As in a furnace, or in iciest ice

Fought Lucifer ; to wrath of wrath then first  
He yielded, what unto himself pertained  
Forgetting ; O ! how he also his arms—  
How strong they were ! upflung, or thund'ring brought  
Them with a vengeance down ; beneath his feet 1090  
Nothing to ground he beat whereon to stand  
Such woful wear and tear to make, the round  
As round and broader than yon shining sun  
And ten times brighter : now one had his turn  
And vanquish'd as appear'd but then the other  
Alarming rose immediate to his work  
Of certain death it seem'd : so Milo fought  
With his antagonist ; Eteocles  
And Polynices with unsated hate.  
Three times had Chaos in three wezands felt 1100  
His vitals handled ; in reprise three times  
He with his craziest crush redoubled drove  
Home to his Author's heart ; then vomited  
Was blood—so here to call it ; Hesiod  
Had he been there the giants had despised  
Describ'd as springing from the drops which fell  
From his generic god : the terrible  
Indeed was then, nor hands, nor heads but more .  
Than heads and hands the apparitions had  
Which then, O Muse ! were birth'd ; Typhæus scarce 1110

Reach'd to the ancle though he touch'd the east—  
 Or what is east to us, and west at once,  
 His head against the stars; Pelorus with  
 Pachymus added, Lilybæum too  
 Less than their lustrous eye: to see them were  
 Death to an Adam yet their stature fell  
 Almost to nothing by comparison  
 With those two dreadful decrials; their eyes  
 To darkness, and their utmost when they joined  
 Or one or other scarce a feather weighed                      1120  
 In the opposing scales; they roar'd as roar  
 Wild bulls of Basan, and were hardly heard  
 Nor heeded; when they writh'd they writh'd, or when  
 They folded folded it was still alike  
 To the great combatants,—as unto men  
 What busy goss'mers do to cobweb down  
 Now either leg now an unconscious arm.—  
 Thus Lucifer implacable, no less  
 Implacable was Chaos; where his brains  
 Had been had he had any through and through                      1130  
 The Arch-apostate groping out his hand  
 Bringing empty down the sinister he sent  
 Upon the hollow vertex so, 't was smashed  
 In, altogether in; and then let loose  
 Were his; such as alone he had conceived



Abstractions shocking: save! oh save me from  
 The fate of Athamas lest seeing these—  
 Losing perception, the most lovely seem  
 Hereafter horrid hues, and what I prize  
 The dearest in this world a lioness look 1140  
 More raging than the lion which supports  
 Her queenly arms; nor let me meet the doom  
 Of Actæon, turned so with an affright  
 Even my friends shall find me: Ligia! thou  
 Aglope!—by the scared Sabines feared  
 By Cape Licosæ, ho! the Sisters Three  
 Or more, ye Furies; all ye wanton—swine  
 Th' Ænean metamorphos'd, welcome from  
 These of the dark the blackness; see, their teeth  
 To tear one! see, their claws together clenched! 1150  
 Their nameless nethermost! what now the crop  
 Of Cadmus? springing from the dragon's teeth  
 And venom'd as the seed: to it they fell  
 Like those on one another, those before  
 Elicited on all. Thus they, likewise  
 The two Progenitors whose breath was fire,  
 Fury: they raze as two charg'd comets raze  
 Each other when they meet: they froth they foam  
 Like devils damnably: they darken, dash  
 Dauntless on death, who were he there were dimmed 1160

And deaden'd ; smashing smashed, rending riven,  
Their skin stripp'd off in skeins, and hack'd and hewn  
Their most recondite bodily of bone :  
Awfulest action ! none before, none since  
In hell much less on earth is like it ; name  
No Lapithites, Chimæras, Diræ, none  
Their utmost name ; nor yet the battles which—  
No nor the battles which some mighties had  
(And *one* still hath) with Destiny : now Fame  
Put up thy lying trumpet, or before 1170  
Thou puttest blow to these until it crack  
All over and be done ; for these they fight—  
They fight like Lucifer and Chaos there  
So were th' infernal deities at hand  
They were no more : O monstrous ! now they tear  
Each other's harden'd heart ; and oh ! as soon  
'Tis torn again it grows but cancrine like  
And tetter'd : now the Arch-one drags him down  
Like Cerb'rus ; now 'tis Chaos with a growl—  
That gravitated earth had earth then been, 1180  
Fallen upon him, how he shakes, grasps, see !  
He fleshes up his back in flakes as long—  
As long striated clouds ; immortal he  
More than immortal such a thing to bear  
And borne survive : so Amycus, the shades

Seeking post-haste : and Chaos victor proves  
 If not the stronger ; as he once before  
 Lessening fell, reversing—like a tun  
 Of nitrous stuff fir'd, to his utmost verge  
 He spreads bat-like his mangy membranes out— 1190  
 As Evening spreads o'er half the world at once,  
 Collapsing back ; now the absorb'd abysm  
 Seems as illuminate the whilst his force  
 Fierce Lucifer exorbitantly spends ;  
 Black, blue, hot, cold he makes perpetual round  
 Ruining all his sides ; but like a kite  
 Ensar'd, in vain out of that cage he hopes  
 By force to come : he raves, rifts, hales, he hauls  
 Whole hemispheres of matter with his hands  
 Down on his danger'd head : extreme extremes 1200  
 He tries ; he burns, he grinds ; the virile parts  
 Infixes, gnaws, eats, rends, but shuddering sees  
 The Chaos gradual grow : so in a pit  
 Taken an elephant or tiger, round  
 And round they tear, they leap, they lance ; or like  
 A criminal within the mesh of law  
 He turns, tries, tramps in desperation vast  
 His neck to save : in vain ; Procrustes less  
 Cruel, that parricide froze down—like snow  
 Upon some fainting, struggling, famishing wretch 1210

Lost by degrees from sight ; his web he weaves  
Around his votive victim 'till not one  
Of all his lamed limbs gives evidence  
Of life but there into that Chaos rapt  
Lies Lucifer eternally undone.

**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK II.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

Address to Poesy. Night following Chaos and Lucifer out into space, overtakes and conceiveth by both The Undying Worm : what followed. The advent of rebel angels. The march ; the halt. The addresses of Ekriel and others, whereupon Lucifer evokes terrific beasts, fixes Chaos for a battle-field, and arms his legions. The order of his armies under the nine regents ; they exercise, unfurl the sovereign banner, and file upon the heavens.

The morning in heaven with which the first book commenced still continues.

## BOOK II.

---

THOU Soul of Numbers! irresistibly felt  
Burning, and seen in elemental air  
Surrounded with all spirits known to men,  
To gods, the brightest next Th' Adorable  
Brighter for thine, (the fairest lily craves  
Thy paint, the gold thy gild,) the fiends of hell  
Blacken'd, the grim sub-Tartarean powers,  
The salamandrine gnomes transpicious lit  
By thine own hallowed fire ; lift, lift me up  
O marvellous Poesy! beyond the spheres 10  
Of nature, and the compasses of thought  
Known once to the Mæonian, or to him  
Of my lov'd Father-land, and (purg'd mine eyes  
With euphrasy, from heavenly herbs in flower

By the low lucid moons careful distilled,)  
 Summon together the supernal powers  
 In local action ; properties inform  
 Ranking, and if yet obstinate, strike thou  
 The iron strings ! I strike affecting thine  
 Immeasurably swoll'n : upon the ear 20  
 Raking they rush, like those the tempest twangs  
 From the suspended arch stretch'd high and wide  
 Across the Seine, the manes of The Fallen  
 Rising colossal in no circle bound,—  
 Lo ! how they thicken desp'rately compelled  
 By the miraculous, now, now ! I see  
 Eternal Hunger gnawing her own neck,  
 Her dreamy ministers—blaspheming Thoughts  
 Clasping the hand, drear Sorrows like the dead  
 Fading corrupt or frosted to a stone, 30  
 Perplexed Ghosts Glooms Adorants and Hopes  
 Mix'd with back-clutching Fears and Phantasies  
 Perpetually metamorphos'd, Sighs,—  
 No more, and God control them else a pyre  
 The universe were made : so from small seed  
 The Upas springs branching as these from out  
 The trunk innum'able, and like an oak—  
 Born from an acorn, many a raging storm  
 Of the hard-favor'd heavens, though scath'd shall stand



Living for ever: "Now th' impression stamp      40  
On thy imperishable canvass; paint  
Boldly if quick!" the Sprite-compeller cries,  
And beck'ning an elaborate Fancy he  
Pours on my pallet sable pigments forth,  
Nor Time shall tame but mellowing leave divine.

Now Night in that wild drift confounded, scarce  
Knowing what thing to do, thinking at hand  
Omnipotent vengeance, through the heavens  
Follow'd northward with savage speed the track  
Until the latest mark evanish'd she      50  
Reaching the battlements fled giddy o'er  
Chasing the senseless void 'till lo! she heard  
The booming Chaos: startled she awoke  
From reverie of desolation drear,  
Whirling through emptiness and at the last  
Chaos with breath full brief and jerk of joy  
To her convuls'd embraces covering rushed  
And Lucifer perforce in him contained;  
The two she bore but with an instant shiver,  
Her darkling eyeballs starting from the socks,      60  
Thereat her contradicting form recoiled  
Seiz'd with parturient pains, and present forth—  
Portentous sight! issued a hydra huge—  
Huge, huge! Jormungandr which round this earth

Coils (as the Edda tells,) less terrible,  
 And all Alecto's serpents: this since called  
 By One who knew Th' Undying Worm, whom he  
 Declin'd confessing God,—this sallied forth :  
 So when the Minotaur was born look'd vile  
 Queen Pasiphæ like Night, her carnal child 70  
 Upon her rearing, in tremendous heat  
 Tearing her down, rending her abstract parts,  
 Them greedily devouring : Chaos next  
 Essay'd as cruel, as a pitchy cloud  
 O'ercharg'd explodes Chaos the Arch thrown forth,  
 Up, up tower'd he at that unnatural sight,  
 Measuring his bulk and capability  
 For what was just intended, indisposed  
 From that to turn that snake though he was turned  
 Incontinent as a panther from a prey 80  
 When unexpect the king of beasts appears  
 Right in the path: then Lucifer beheld  
 Where Night had been devour'd, the caul unclean  
 From whence this offspring—all his bristling jaws  
 Reeking as like ten sepulchres they gaped  
 Ready to swallow more; blenched thought he  
 Of his forlornest Hope, for hope he had  
 If Night with him would venture God nor fly  
 The while under her ebon wing he fought;

“Dire shape!” cried he (so fierce Th’ Undying quailed,)  
Unutterably looking, as if he [90  
Leap’d trampling on him,—Ate ne’er like that  
Reach’d to Orestes; nor to Hippolyte  
His sire pale Phædra listing; Night’s lump’d limbs  
Were cast as half-digest where Chaos shook  
Stagnated in his veins: opening the eyes  
(So call’d) she yawn’d and belching seven times worse  
Than Herculaneum and Pompeii smote,  
All were engulf’d; then The Undying Worm  
Like ten grim pyths excelling the Lernæan, 100  
Or that famed drace, O Empress! which Saint George  
Of England slew,—erect his aspic mane,  
His aspic dorsum, tramping on transfixed  
The Arch-aspirer with innum’rous stings  
Charg’d with such poison that—his withers wrung,  
Unto the upper air the eyes raised he  
Invoking all his angels: like a storm  
Of hail by an electric shock discharged,  
From the amazing heights—their brains well-nigh  
Dissolv’d and all their senses utter gone, 110  
Instant they fell: (O! paralys’d my hand  
Muse! to my help, and trim the flaring lamp,  
Return Mnemosyne!) affright they turned,  
Affright as once the Cholchians; dead-still

The monster with vitality of joy  
Saw thinking of depopulation, but  
Soon whetting his whet teeth : so once the sphynx  
In Echionian Thebes ; or like the snake  
Of Mars upcoiling ; “ Thunder fix ye ! ” then  
That wretched sufferer cried, “ your Paramount !    120  
Gods ! gods ! lift up and this curs’d curs’d smite, smite ! ”  
Then on came they with fell Typhœan rage  
Upon that Terror ; others quick succeed  
Riding th’ oppress’d air, upon his skulls  
Abhorr’d fast falling, or perpetual whirl  
Around his flanks belabor’d, often back  
Deploying as undone, whilst Lucifer  
Opposing, these so seconded at length  
Releas’d he stood, Th’ Undying Worm prone, Night  
And Chaos at their worst as there he lay.    130

Hast’ning from forth that place the rebels came  
Their emp’ror sole undaunted, the dark drear  
Eagerly winging some with hubbub vast  
The time they told each his especial fate  
Since space receiv’d him list’ners though he’d none  
In the wide gratulation to have found  
Nay sav’d their idol : so Marius returned  
To Rome surrounded by his partisans  
As Lucifer to heaven—that was the bourne

None other was propos'd, and soon it broke 140  
Distant in view a long straight line of light  
Of smallest breadth but endless: now the Jews—  
Outcast of God and man come from afar  
In hope their bones within the bounds to lay  
Jerus'lem see gnashing their teeth to think  
Abomination of desolation there,  
They soon shall be restor'd, the angels ne'er  
Who with recoil clos'd back as soon they saw  
What all had wish'd, crowding together round  
Their potent, princes, and such daring chiefs 150  
As foremost battling racking hurts received;  
These with insufferable virus thrilled  
Looked dreadful: so some wretch depriv'd of tongue,  
So Damien regicide: then Lucifer  
Upon a mountain like the Eugeanæan  
Extinct volcanoes, with a bended brow  
The counsels of his breast thus far disclosed.  
“O matchless!” he began, “in strife hateful  
To name, thus far we come in fervent hope  
Our seats to reascend, by what design? 160  
The question: whilst above, the gods with Night  
I thought secure; Chaos I overtook  
Ask not for what, he's here; without him what—  
What shall be done? foundation none beside

Beyond the heaven—ne'er more to be escaled  
 By mere volition ; gravitating down  
 We tend as much as formerly we rose :  
 This therefore we must do invent fresh force  
 If we the lofty battlemented walls  
 Ever repass, their downfall compass'd, God 170  
 And garrison o'ercome. O if the thirst  
 Of boundless vengeance burn your souls like mine,  
 Our foot but once on God ! with scourges he  
 Shall rue the dire effect, in iron chains  
 Secur'd for frequent fury ; that shall God  
 Have for a tribute even 'till the knees  
 Of the inflictors give : now, now first time  
 Most truly bent, our future doings plan,  
 Course settle, and to end the common cause  
 Adramelec ! the biggest thunder roll, 180  
 Rend heaven asunder, slaughter to its height  
 Urging so long one feudator remain."

Thus he, more grisly than the god of Thrace ;  
 Or than Ciampolo but just escaped  
 From Dante's demon, mockery of words  
 Further disdain, whilst his strained lips  
 Mutter'd ; and unto him then Ekriel—stung  
 Right o'er his heart, in agony replied.

“ If from the heavens we're shut the starless space

Is ours for ever, Emp'ror! that event  
Of which thou hintest all redemption past:  
Unto the throned eminence of God  
Thou ventur'est not the eye but asketh how  
To over-top his walls, so to escape  
This frightful desolation, horrible!  
O that we had annihilated been,  
Space, Matter, Chaos, Night with us annulled,  
If this the consequence."

## With eyes like those

Of the great flaming diamonds within  
The socks of the Orissan idol fierce  
Apollyon interrupting cried, " Disdain  
Be thine despairing cherub : that we bear  
Eradicable is ; nor heaven against  
A battery impregnable. If twice  
Chaos hath failed that no reason is  
He shall third time ; and if his help we take  
Unto us he subserves if not ensures :  
Let none despond though we inhabit sole  
These sombre shades, good occupation ours  
Providing engines wherewithal to storm  
And take by force what fairly we cannot :  
Fair is the brow of heaven if yet to us  
Forbidding we must violate and will,

Only the arduous space great gods! maintain  
 Lord of ourselves, until to wrath aroused  
 With pointed arms destruction is indulged,  
 And all upon their thrones—all re-installed."

So he th' impression of the master took,  
 As metal dies, or mud the form of one 220  
 Fall'n down, himself approving; Zabrash next  
 Deep thoughtful rose with a terrific glare  
 Scowling and reddened, pleading like some paid  
 And wary advocate his hearers fools,  
 Loos'ning his robe, as he his weary wings;  
 As if his thoughts were for his mouth too tasked,  
 Thus he.

"The present full amends shall make  
 The future, as thou promis'd by thy speech  
 Dread Emperor! propositive against 230  
 The unknown God: we meditate his fall  
 With rancour now, devoting his high head  
 To scorn and detestation; pityless  
 And slow rend all his person nerve from nerve,  
 His flesh unto us for a feast, his blood  
 In ornate urns receiv'd in lieu of wine  
 Shall serve his servants if our rightful rage  
 Any escape: who with these thews shall cope  
 In godlike exercise with heart less stout



Than ours? forge chains for bondage! Night again 240  
 Shall wave her flaggy wings within the heaven  
 And o'er the inessential elves and fays  
 And fairies queen it. Heaven before us lies,  
 See! all ye prime of angels; Ekriel thou,  
 Thou! look behind thee, is there light enough  
 For God to mangle cowardice like thine?"

He started; so a baleful baron bold  
 Belied, or brindled lion at a pard  
 Roaring; "Scorn'd seraph!" he exclaim'd, "withdraw  
 Thy insolence: ye gods! if I repine— 250  
 As who doth not our actual loss? and hate  
 Reverse, ye also hate, nor that conceal  
 Boasted; I but prefer no sense to that  
 Which shocking is, and if ye had the choice  
 Of pref'rence make no doubt which one were ta'en.  
 Now Emp'ror thou proposest war, but how  
 Leave us in doubt and ign'rance upon what  
 War can be rais'd!—against Jehovah, One  
 Who sate the while unmov'd, a third of heaven  
 With Chaos turn'd from our united course 260  
 To our original starting place nor there  
 Leaving suffic'd it, but beyond our own  
 Celestial field with power resistless drove  
 The anguish'd angels o'er the heights of heaven

And scarcely there invisible refrained."

Chafing he clos'd, the proud pretender's pride  
Sore handled; so a falling charioteer  
Observes a linch-pin loose: Adramelec  
Rush'd forward crying, "Rash! imaginings  
Like these forbear, or other audience seek 270  
More tolerant; where God is still enskied  
In his eternity prostrate thee there  
If they vouchsafe it: we shall conquer yet  
By the necessity of things, and God  
Humble to dust. Just is our anger, peers!  
Encourage it and triumph or we die."

Utterless thoughts were his so brief he said;  
Like some false priest upon the brink of death  
"Peace, peace," cries where is none, full soon found out:  
Then rose Togarmah, from his fearful front 280  
Shaking the grime; so Ancæus of size  
Gigantic.

"Arm!" cried he, "the worst, the worst  
We know, nor Chaos ask but use his whole  
Fixing, thou God of God! for our good field  
Of battle, if to joust the others dare  
Before we tourney hold inside their walls:  
Illumine matter! characters of life  
Give thou unto the lifeless, organize

The inorganic: arm! with weapons such 290  
 As God possess nor handle, and practised  
 Win. That we wag'd with Chaos war was not  
 But an experiment; henceforth war real  
 Exterminating all we shall engage.  
 Unsheath us instruments, two-edged swords,  
 Other ill-omen'd things which showers of blood  
 Flashing shall shed; assassins thou shalt find  
 Ready to wield: with passing poison tip  
 Us pointed lances, that the slaves shall sting  
 As we are stung: stretch! stretch but forth thy hand." 300

The Gerent look'd considerate: so one playing  
 Chess makes due calculation e'er he moves  
 His latest pawn on which his fortune frowns  
 For mortal fear; the corners of his lips  
 Inverted, Muse! beyond the balked brush,  
 As pale around his roving eyes he rolled;  
 Then like the god of War smote down upon  
 The trembling ground: all the terrene confessed—  
 As Delos Neptune when he smote it with  
 His trident, hard consolidating; forth 310  
 Innumerable hippogryphons rushed,  
 Gorgons, chimæras with be-gilded horns,  
 And horse like that which with his fore feet smote  
 At Heliodorus full of fright and fear,

And harpy birds or beasts—Philoctetes  
Ne'er saw in his lone island half the like,  
Creatures with scraggy skulls and jaunty jamps  
Speechless to see, envenom'd giant jinns,  
Scabb'd scolopendrians—fiercer than the steeds  
Diomed fed upon the flesh of man, 320  
Spouting gross fires from mouth nose eyes and ears  
Incessant—or with membranes mainly charged  
Unfolding fun'ral shrouds fanning the air  
Racking each other as in prankish play ;  
In some the pressing pulses underneath  
Were seen to flow like melted lava oft  
As oceans into their enamell'd chests  
Gasping they drew : the semi-vital big  
Alligatorians that the unknown  
Soil of our bottom'd seas, prodigious pierce, 330  
(Defiling so, green Thetis—me she tells,  
Trembling the haunts of all the Naiads seeks,)  
These—like mail'd moles, which islands often raise,  
Or shift a continent, they nothing are  
As comparable : some were like some things  
In the salt wave, but few are like in air ;  
Enchas'd were some with lineaments mis-turned,  
Ten-tush'd, and hydra-headed ; winged vults  
Blue, black, or red-wing'd vult-like gryphons worked

The air with mania gladness ; starting eyes,            340  
And lolling tongues had some—the incubi  
Like mounts of flesh ; whilst some came serpentine  
With never-ending involutions, wide  
Of nostril, and blood-red their shaggy jaws,  
Rav'ning, and bloated, virulent, wrathful ;  
And one more fierce than all, wondrous wild-eyed,—  
A horrid thing in counterview came forth  
And instant on espial hunger-pained  
Heap'd up his hundred heads and dashed down  
Upon him ; (might tremendous ! chill my soul            350  
Turns with the recollection ; ) muscular  
Vastness unto them both, they wriggled up  
Their plated bellies earnestly inspired  
And unappeasable : so ships full-freight  
Full-sail encounter groaning all the masts  
And every timber start ; or like hell-clouds  
From two volcanoes—high as Antisan,  
Against each other roofward driving up  
Lash'd mutual grim, elate : Ætolian plains  
Such never held as wide they stretch'd the jaw,            360  
Beat their black brawn, and in the turgid sides  
Drove twenty-talon'd tests and crunched the bone ;  
Thus they 'till sooty flames the wide expanse  
Involving the Arch-actor smote them both

To stone: so on the Aulis sands they boast  
 One damnate dragon unto marble turned:  
 Others there were strange creatures strangely joined,  
 By million millions, emblems of the Night  
 And Chaos whence they came; the latter long  
 Burden'd within his ribs now out they poured        370  
 Even as a wave begets another from  
 One end of the wide ocean to the other;  
 Or gravid clouds as o'er the earth they sail  
 Congenial shadows; lacking were their looks,  
 Erect the hackled hair, malign the mould,  
 Stiff'ning their limbs, longer the skinny arms  
 Than Mycale's who pulled down the moon;  
 Clapping they yell'd, and formed into troops,  
 Legions of fiends with visages viceful,  
 Sunk eyes, mouth-steaming, every time they breathed 380  
 Fetching a horrid hiss: so Cete, so  
 Th' Achaian cities heard when CEdipus  
 Invoking, from the gates of Tænarus  
 Tisiphone wing'd forth: Chorcæbus such  
 Ne'er saw though one begot in depth of hell  
 Encountering he slew.

Thus the far space

Was peopled with dæmonians as well  
 With unform'd, unco' things: even then the crash

Of Empire some imagining call'd, "To arms!" 390  
Measur'd the light horizon each his beast  
Seizing, and arms there were which here for want  
Of weighty words we call invuln'able  
Shields, helms, breastplates, and others, these they don;  
Pallas full armed came unto the birth  
And these instant appear'd with casque, and plume,  
Vizor, gorget, corse, cuirasses, and cuish—  
Even to the sandals serv'd, with trappings dight  
Of baldric, thong, belt, chain, and cincture light,  
Starr'd-mantles, robes than ermin'd kinglier far 400  
As more becoming; in their hand or spear  
Missive, or shaft, or lance, cutlass, or sword—  
These the majority preferr'd for these  
Allow'd close quarter, and the rebels then,  
O sanguine! thought with mail like theirs such wage  
The surer; some took clubs like those we find  
In late-found Tootoonah! some arrows seized  
Feather'd with fury—such the Parthians sped  
Sharper than razor-teeth; some javelins like  
The Mam'lukes throw unerring; pensile nets 410  
Others endued with which they hop'd to snare  
The birds of heaven; faulchions, and hangers broad,  
And razing steels to many; bearded bolts,  
Iron maces, deadly darts—their quivers stored,

And bows than Teucer's stronger ; others chose  
Ponderous disks, or gauntlets—surer than  
Th' Œbalian ; slings the Balearic ; some  
Lightly accoutred, others for the sap  
And mine, whereby the Capitol of God—  
If storm prov'd ineffectual should be scooped, 420  
Those too who rode their panoply put on  
Heaping their horse—if horse their carriers were  
With choicest gems and carbuncles of fire,  
Whilst some the lengthful lash whirling outrushed  
Chariots and cars inlaid with fires, above  
Rimm'd with the flexile flames the crowning rays  
Trac'd wondrous fine, the body parts outwrought  
With battle polish'd to the last degree  
As were the circling frames and axles—bossed  
Most blinding bright ; ten thousand thousand ranged 430  
In shining order, quick with tensive trace,  
Argentine rings, and sparkling harness strong,  
The whirlwind-footed gryphs they join, to each  
A pliant pole except the two extern  
Prancing in pride ; the reins of lightning light  
Scarce felt, than mares of the Pheretian breed  
Gotten by Zephyr on the harpy-winged  
Podarge swifter they, (the charioteers  
Leap'd loos'ning to their seats,) off they all went



"Whiz" down the hills across the pictur'd plain 440

Evanishing same time, the clang, the tracks

Phosph'rous behind: so the aerolites

Kindled, a momentary space are heard

Rushing and seen, the next outstripping sight

Beyond the swinking stars: meanwhile a camp

Immense outspread the tents the booths arranged,

Amidst the paragon pavilion pitched

Conspicuous,—not the Elishan dye

Of the rare robe the sumptuous empress wore

Poppea, nor queen Hecuba's could match, 450

Nor Hyacinthus' locks; the sockets, rings,

Long poles, and staples, and elab'rate ribs

Were finest gold, (an ore hateful to name,)

Northward an altar stood where incense burned

Unto such strains the bound Bellona heard

Precede the lictors when the Quirine door

Impris'ning they with pageant pomp threw ope.

Thus was prepar'd for war, Mnemosyne!

Recite the outlin'd order when the trumps

Bray'd begg'ring and the banners were unfurled. 460

Bid Baal first, like some proud sultan through

His janizaries come, earth, ocean his

In prospect as of Giours like dogs he thinks,

And of his prophet: blazon'd at his breast

And for breast-harness shone a sardell'd sun  
 Inwrought with ornament; in main of space  
 Floating like a bright bubble through the air  
 The heavenly heaven, illusion cloth'd the whole  
 Celestial well; as in a glass were seen  
 All the palatinates, the seat supreme 470  
 Wide occupying central, hid in clouds  
 The towers that God for the eternity  
 Belting had built, refulgent they, but lo!  
 Instead of God's express escutcheon o'er  
 The entrance portals, and his formless flag  
 'Twas Lucifer's, that Anarch to the place  
 Of God the Sovereign King depos'd advanced;  
 And here they crown'd him with most solemn state  
 Th' assembled angels; coronation ne'er  
 Like this was represented, numberless 480  
 Although to us the actors every one  
 In scenic sort upon that plate appeared,  
 Here thousand thronging legions lordly lift  
 The hand and oath allegiance, there they bind  
 O Muse! some few th' Almighty, some his crown  
 Kicking make sport, and one his sceptre tries  
 To lift that he may strike him; scatter'd here  
 And there are chained captives, low the head  
 Hanging despondent; some the axes edge

For fresh decapitations, whilst the crowd                   490  
Themselves to joy abandoning on all  
The outer margin festival is seen  
And strangest festival—the noises seem  
Express'd, the gen'ral tumult, laughter, love  
Or lust for so it look'd where with the sprites  
(Nor angels though angelic,) that upon  
Them as their Thoughts and Wishes always had  
Attended, with all these Bacchantic-like  
Licensing: Baal thus; beside him shone  
His bearer tabarded, within his fists                   500  
A banner he sustain'd: so rear'd the Turk  
The Crescent when the Saracener lay  
At point of death. The darkling deserts rung  
As on they pass'd like storm.

Apollyon next,

Outnumbering the stars with cherubim  
Their wavy wings advanc'd: so he—who slew  
Himself at loss of priz'd Pelides' arms,  
Appointed Ajax and the Locrian bands:  
Nor Ekriel less; magnific Moloch eke                   510  
Ruling in concert, the disastrous past  
Forgotten, the import'nate future more  
Than the avengement promis'd: to the winds  
Their flags stream'd wide astonishment: Rumor

Went with all three; rapacious were her looks  
Toward the heavens.

Then came Adramelec;

O'er Chaos he unfurl'd: Enceladus—  
Now stretch'd by the Avernian lake, like this  
Ne'er trod: he stalk'd as if alone he meant      520  
To tread Jehovah down, dominion won  
And the eternal-all to him subject:  
Nor Oileus's now name; his looks  
Were more than terrible; presumption none  
Apparently was his but what he looked  
He meant and would assuredly fulfil.

Follow'd Togarmah 'battled; through the air  
An ensign swum none other could have owned:  
The peerless powers were his; his, charioteers  
With crescent scythes unto the axles, they      530  
Drove to the din of hasting hoofs and sounds  
That baulk'd the boiling blood.

On hippogryphs

Haraphon's heavily endow'd, that chief  
Carrying his crest immutable as God's  
On whom scornful—like Tityus he thought,  
His heart throat-high to see his vast concourse  
There marching: o'er his broad and beauteous brow  
A darting dragon shed or seem'd to shed

Particular poison ; kindling up he killed, 540  
 Or seem'd to kill all upon whom he glared  
 Out of his ireful eye—but one had he  
 That more effective than the thousands owned  
 By Envy to a proverb, where it flashed  
 Dissolv'd the clouds immediate, all the space  
 Wax'd warm, as if about again to life  
 It must it must return : Nisroch with him ;  
 Drawing no spurious sword he order'd, “ On !”  
 Anticipating God within his power ;  
 To them were harpies with war-wanting wings, 550  
 And formidable talons : high their flags  
 Unceasing shone ; as through the wintry mists  
 A double sun.

Last, who shall dare impede ?  
 The seraphim, like tawny tempests when  
 The regent call'd Zabrash whom Conquest waits  
 And Satire at the side : his ensign flouts  
 All the preceding, in diviner light  
 Enhanced to inviolable black ;  
 The leger light that ever courses through 560  
 Three sev'ral heavens fold up and such a flag  
 So fulgent were not made ; when Triron tore  
 It down and rended it to tatters he  
 Even he was blinded : wafting wings were his

Unto his helmet, great Petasian wings  
Perspicuous bright; they blaz'd and bickering burned  
Most terrible, advancing harrowing heads  
Unlike aught else beside; wide open were  
The gory dripping mouths, and still they seemed  
As they had never swallow'd, they so much 570  
Desir'd to swallow; horns they had like those  
The ocean-god upon the taurus put  
He sent to punish Minos; and such eyes  
That Polypheme's blasted but to meet.

High, high above them all from whence he saw  
The glittering whole array'd united stand,  
Lone Lucifer: pond'ring he stood divine  
In sight of all. The fabled god of heaven  
With him of hell unite, the image faint  
Pourtrays his person. Now his soul inspires 580  
With thought of deathless fame; the lightnings play  
Around him at his feet; the heavens turn pale  
When heavenward out he looks, and all the field  
Before him his effulgent eyes reflect  
Back right upon themselves: the very god  
Of Fire was he; amazement follow'd all  
His giddyng glances; now he rises—like  
Xerxes when at Doriscus high enthroned  
His satraps sanction'd, Syrian, Persian, Mede,

Indian, and Æthiop the million round                    590  
 Filed along. Their truncheons—thick empearled,  
 Advancing then those mighties, like a sea  
 All present was in motion; with a tide  
 Recurrent to one point: the Persian king  
 Thought Græcia ended, Lucifer as much  
 The Heaven of heaven his own.

Now where the plain

Extended farthest with experiment  
 Of arms those countless disciplining met,  
 Marching to clarion'd brass, or trumpets woke                    600  
 Earnest, and dreadful drums; pursuing some,  
 Or back retreat brandish'd their weapons o'er  
 Their heads, or thrust before, or right, or left;  
 Others their jav'lins, pikes, or spears they dart,  
 Or many a length the low'ring arrows speed;  
 And monster-mounted myriads o'er the wilds  
 Interminable on together dash  
 Their coursers rear'd on skinny shanks aloft,  
 Lighter than æther, fleetier than the winds,  
 Whilst more behemoths stride, or bigger beasts                    610  
 Such as their weak'ning weight—encas'd from head  
 To the far distant sole in proof, may bear,  
 These for their legs had pillars, brawny backs,  
 And heads within the hollow'd shoulders grown:

Others with shovellines, and adzes, tools  
 Invented various delv'd the marls, or with  
 Insidious Archimedean wrought the rocks  
 With such successful aptitude that soon  
 Their theatre their tomb had surely been  
 But as they excavated myriads more— 620  
 When the incumbent crack'd, onrushing propped :  
 Uncounted wave the wing ; self-pois'd are some  
 In attitude of thrusting ; others up  
 The perpendicular aspire, whilst one—  
 Venus his storied dame, from out the ground  
 By potent arts electric inchoate  
 Minerals drew to streams than Acheron—  
 That noted river ! broader, blacker still,  
 And deeper ; these through lengthening canals  
 Conducted, huge cylindric tubes were made, 630  
 Upon ten huger asteroids upraised,  
 And charg'd with stars up to the rugged mouth.

Thus were they occupied, above, beneath,  
 And under ; imprecations often heard  
 And boastful promises what should be done  
 In downright earnest : some the lightnings red  
 Would ride and deluging the field with flame  
 Garish rejoice.

Then from the cherubim



Of might with gesture eminent march'd one 640  
A banneret forth defying ; in his hands  
The flag of that pretender, Lucifer  
Leader of all those armies ; paramount  
Of princes, the adversary of Him  
Who is the King of kings, and Lord of lords ;  
Like the boreal in the blindest night  
Flaunting and flickering to the zenith, so  
Lengthen'd it stream'd spangled with scorching suns  
That lurid lightness spilt, a dragon shone  
Graft in the centre like the sovran sign 650  
Of the high emp'rors who in China rule,  
Or far Pegu : to blast that Pontus had  
Perpetuated—stone, thus he unfurled  
Upon his mount, like Teneriffe seen at sea  
When the shy moon her pointed crescents dips  
Below the troubled main and all her suite  
Attend the court above, or else insphered  
Lie hid ; or high Lamalmon in Tigra,  
Shap'd throne-like : there that mighty Magnate stood  
Outshining all his nobles, gath'ring fast 660  
Soon as they heard his summons—whether air  
They wing'd or pac'd or rode or wrought subtern,  
Thither all troop'd ; imperial crown he wore  
And sceptre ; close around his chivalries—

No more associates, wait, no equal his  
 Amongst them, none though glorious they were  
 Proud as their prince, but to his heighten'd height  
 Not daring whatsoe'er of it they thought.  
 Then up rose he : so Philip's son, or if  
 Olympia be accredited joint Jove's 670  
 When to his Greeks his deep design was shown,  
 And thus with voice of thunder them addressed.

“ Homeward ye deities ! to prove our worth  
 Impatient for th' occasion which shall end  
 Th' insulting question, and good title show  
 To our estates celestial : now prepare !  
 Incens'd with wrong that nothing can atone  
 Save vengeance as unlimited. Tremble  
 The heaven of heaven ! we not contend alone  
 For empire but redemption from reverse 680  
 Insuffrably humiliating, ill  
 Detested, ye will tell hereafter our  
 Sad accidents—their cause Chaos, not God  
 So here to call that Ruler, secret he  
 'Bides in the cradle of eternity  
 Yet still a thing may be that these strong arms  
 One day shall stifle if he dare not meet  
 And if—let come through the rent clouds with all  
 The seven archangels, this Jehovah eighth

I cope the whole; their slavish phalanx thrice      690  
 More than enough are ye, great gods! to take  
 The transitory while. Arrest us none  
 May hope, subdue still less, elicited  
 Our power as your apparatals shall prove:  
 Now with desire that knows no bounds, no more  
 Than doth our pride—vital the more 'tis touched,  
 Now lift the brazen bray of war, and formed  
 The fretted front upon the heavens let loose."

He said, nor they delay'd but like a lake  
 Long pent the barring ice in some grand gorge      700  
 Dissolv'd; or avalanche from Cotopax  
 Fallen, they rush: Baal deploy'd in square—  
 Steel'd squares with an interminable line  
 Of more than iron o'erlapping sides and van,  
 Each had a sword if other weapon failed,  
 Some so accoutred that to sap they could  
 Numbers—exhaustless as to mortals seem  
 And are.

Apollyon, Ekriel, Moloch—  
 In more than Pylian armour sheathed their limbs,      710  
 Swept forth pyramidal: tumultuous winged  
 Their multitudes unto the starless cope  
 Mounting: so in a darksome night the flocks

Of Hurricane through the concave compelled  
By Æolus and others.

Stream'd the slings

Breathless afoth, one vast unruffled wave  
Floating along: Nisroch the left, the right  
Haraphon rul'd: so at the equinox  
The Northern Ocean o'er the dismal dams 720  
Of Gothland pours: communicating each  
His thoughts unto his fellow but by looks  
They bore as if a-swoon they would surprise  
The Ever-wakeful; hippogryphs and brutes  
Gorgonian drove shuffling on behind,  
Deathful their riders look'd as strong to bear  
As to inflict; these the artill'ries served  
In chief ordain'd reserves if any gave,  
Or if—which much they deprecated, God  
Within his battlements defied the van 730  
To sap retir'd upon him as besieged  
They open would: moreover on each flank  
Such force immense was plac'd and so disposed  
That if the sides did, unexpected break  
Then Haraphon's were there.

Adramelec's

Upon their harpies soar'd: no atmosphere

Of light was theirs close crowding with unrest  
 Incessant, flushing one the other on ;  
 Myriads they flew : Togarmah's myriads more 740  
 Past calculation, soon exulting lost  
 In the invisible as if the cramp  
 Of ages from their limbs were just removed.

And countless as the Cyrenaic sands  
 Surrounding Ammon's fane the seraphim  
 Self-shrin'd immediate follow, many-eyed—  
 Eyes more than feathers theirs innum'rous they,  
 Moving continual and running to  
 And fro where run they might : thus out they spread  
 Their whizzing pinions startling as they spread 750  
 E'en Lucifer himself.

O'er air, the sea,  
 The land if so to call Hibernian bogs  
 Allow'd, they sped those spirits, joyance theirs  
 Such as the Mohawks have when on the trail  
 Of white men to their fiendish hand betrayed  
 By evil fortune. With a nameless sense  
 Of ecstasy wrought from preceding woe  
 Th' horizon of the heavens was seen to clear,  
 Faint in the rising blue the golden gloam 760  
 Outlining the great wall ; words incomplete  
 And exclamations short congratulative

Some time were then indulg'd: no warden warned  
 No garrison gave sign, and as the light  
 At length upon them through the short'ning space  
 Pour'd clear and sculptur'd in the radiant sky  
 The battlements unguarded, welcome hope  
 Of God abandon'd all the citizens  
 In mutiny came to the Arch-one's heart,—  
 Toil at an end, behold! the fruit, thought he,       770  
 Pluck! but that instant other surmise stole  
 Of stratagem and that so plausible  
 He started agoniz'd—in full career  
 His armies stopp'd imperiously; 'stonied  
 They turn with noise tremendous, bucklers brash  
 With bucklers, cars on cars, and steeds on steeds  
 In infinite disorder; close around  
 The regents rushing where their Royal stood  
 Cruelly calm and strong, his balls of sight  
 Turgid and wounding to their eyes to see       780  
 For care sat on his cheek wrinkling his brow:  
 So banish'd from his country looks some lord  
 Frustrated in return.

“Unto our arms!”

Cried he, “this uninhabitedness  
 Is craft, auxiliars! if heaven retain  
 His population? not one watcher there

Shows to perplex us! worse at loss for that  
 Consid'rate absence if not yet compelled."

The princes heard convinc'd nor answer'd one, 790  
 Consid'ring all. Then a sub-regent rose  
 Nam'd Phalton and—distrustful of his speech  
 As is some alien when he first accosts  
 A meeting, thus replied:

" High Emperor!

Such seed as thine must fructify, impulse  
 To freedom natural as thy following proves  
 Though follow'd thee not all; the dormant mind  
 Will germinate: this I opine is happed  
 Belief in God dying gradually away 800  
 On all sides round: no paradise of peace  
 Is yon divided realm; the restless spirits  
 Consummating such liberty as ours  
 Foreboded little what in consequence  
 We bear: thus split in twain far off at bay  
 Fearing the one the other, all are kept  
 Ign'rant of our approach else welcome now  
 Unto these walls had we. Now in his pride  
 Upon his throne—which these millenniums stood  
 In solitary pomp, th' arbitrator 810  
 And sov'reign of the skies proceed and seize;

Thou greater God! the sympathies of soul  
 Are all thine own; impotent God shall fall,  
 Unsanctified he totters to his base  
 Which baseless is as when we roll away  
 The myst'ries of prescription shall be found."

Then rose Croastor saying, "Thou who knowest  
 Better than that thine inference to draw  
 Whence many come, O Emp'ror! as if God's  
 Party had yet no leader, and their head 820  
 Were grown too old or altogether gone  
 Indifferent to fate even to death,  
 For that awaits him and the burning brand  
 Of cowardice if so; incredible  
 'Tis all: he meditates a single blow  
 With his twelve-handed engines, once to smite  
 And smite no more. If all to us were like  
 Fever were certain, but none less it is  
 The opposite emasculated are  
 Their vigour quite extinct though still the show 830  
 Of mind continue else were they revolt  
 Same time with us and join'd in heart and hand;  
 Bondage to some is sweet as freedom's self.  
 Jehovah deeming us untaught behind  
 His force conceals, designing when the least



Expected use to make ; for how may he  
 These armies hope in fair contest to take,  
 To vanquish ? 'tis impossible, beware !”

Thus contrary that speaker like some sage  
 Pillar of state, when Inexperience draws 840  
 Danger as distant he believing near  
 Anxious for the result : Ahithopel  
 Counsell'd like manner, others like to him.

“ Heaven shall be,” cried Baal, “ emptied all  
 Vainly for that their monarch at their head  
 Panoplied in his best, the massive keys  
 Upon his most mysterious chambers turned  
 Lest if we drove him off we enter should  
 By way of portal rather than by force  
 To which they're destin'd echoing thunder back 850  
 So resonant he shall hear where'er he flee.  
 'Tis treach'ry what thou, Emperor! observed'st,  
 God strengtheneth himself as well he may :  
 In stedfast manner bravely hold our course  
 Unto the destin'd goal prepar'd to meet  
 His aggregated force ; fearless to face  
 A hailing hail-storm from those waiting walls,  
 And a full harassing until our stores  
 Brought gen'rally upon them down they're done,  
 The fadeless fillets ours.” 860

“ The universe,”

Added proud Haraphon, “ dread Lucifer !

In dreary calmness on thy fiat bound

Awaiteth thy decision : trust not Chance

None equal, and before our hosts resume

Their onward march let some bold wing essay

As spy the silent intermediate space,

I offer.”

He displaying, and to him

Adramelec.

870

“ If now the foe prepare

To meet us, let him : if the heavens we gain

By downright storm and violence we gain :

War is our trade, and war ! our sternest will,

Our fiercest rage unvanquishable show.

What matt'reth it to us that God within

Or out be found ? so long we find ; we seek

He hideth, well ! he croucheth, well ! his spring

Takes us by no surprise whene'er he come,

Or how ; rather surprise shall we receiving

880

Him in these longing arms crushing the life

Out of his Bodyless. To watch were mad,

For what ? he watcheth ; game like his we scorn

As fear we scorn, what prompteth him beside

And conscious weakness ? Quick ! let us resume,

Resume our Emperor! the thrilling trump  
 Impatient lies, the ail-artill'ries long  
 To open on the heavens, the armies all  
 O'er the embattled heights in mass to pour  
 Victorious, and to spoil the spoiler in 890  
 His turn: this is our limit, nothing short;  
 Scabbards we 've none, nor what wherein to rest  
 Our lances, nor wherewith our Fells to feed—  
 Unless we kill our own, their corpses thrown  
 Instead of God's unto their rav'ning maws:  
 The time is come for victory, revenge!"

So the Armada by contrary winds  
 Check'd the commander for an omen took,  
 But not the captains all a-thirst for spoil  
 No thought of my brave ancestor: he said. 900

Then Lucifer: "The probability  
 Is ambush from behind those well-built walls  
 Couching: 'tis well from this assurance draw  
 That we are formidable otherwise  
 No wrong advantage sought God would confront  
 Us as a God behoveth face to face  
 Delib'rate open: this he first hath done  
 Witness proud powers! what we all despise;  
 With what advantage it remains to see,  
 Or disadvantage rather we the more 910

Guarded in consequence ; thus shall it be  
 To tyrants their own snare the free escaped  
 Suspecting its existence, tapestried  
 Although it be and interlac'd with care."

So that deceiver preach'd forgetting how  
 Unto Adramelec one time he talk'd  
 Declining in full synod open feat  
 Of arms with that Opponent : this said he  
 With a commanding air and ordering  
 They re-career : so the Danaians in 920  
 Their course on Ilium by contrary winds  
 Detain'd the heavy anchors gladly heaved  
 With the first change and Menelaus first :  
 Whilst all the leaders measuring with care  
 The deeps of space, restrain'd—as pilots will  
 In strange and dang'rous seas ; 'twas thus the gulf  
 Those on the wing they swam, whilst those who marched  
 Oft started at their shadows in the dark  
 Imagined or seen cast length'ning by  
 The horizontal beams of light which streamed 930  
 Upon that heap of darkness from the heavens.

Thus on the great frontier of God they came  
 Over the wild abysm with Chaos to  
 The fulgent fringes of eternal day ;  
 Here alleluias met, or echo of

The alleluias, from afar within  
 The hyaline outcome: some lightning stroke  
 Fallen on his only son—a blacken'd corse  
 Smitten before his eyes the father scarce  
 So much surprises; God within his court 940  
 Unmov'd, his throne he fills to praise inclined,  
 Thought Lucifer, the while I hostile come!  
 Angelic quires! to other strains full soon  
 Your citterns ye shall tune, your deffest damped:  
 And thou mine enemy prepare, prepare  
 Contemptuous King! for more experienc'd arms  
 Which yet shall prove supremacy not thine:  
 Thus on gain'd they and soon the barrier walls  
 Frown'd ominous upon them and immense.  
 Eternal sure defences up they towered 950  
 Beyond capacity of seeing, down  
 As deep inscrutable, afar beyond  
 Imagination, and their stones were squared  
 So truly and so perfectly infixed  
 That jointure none appear'd: as high they towered  
 'Twas jasper all to excellence as clear  
 As crystal polish'd; these to sapphires changed  
 As fitly built, and chalcedons beneath  
 Of varied vein red, purple, white and gold;  
 Em'rals came next, and still beneath them lay 960

Transcendent stones to species twelve as tells  
John the divine of Patmos to him shown  
More than the angels previously had known.

Obdurate rebels! in such pride ensconced  
Yet still they hoped to scale or undermine  
These hugest bulwarks, there in wide array  
The labour calculating, unassailed  
As yet from the high tops: fell Lucifer—  
The while braving he saw, his sceptred Lord  
Secretly cursed that his walls so stood 970  
Apparent sure, begrudging sore the time  
They must delay his overthrow and fate;  
Ruthless he look'd over his ruthless bands  
Following his flaming eyes, unto the depth  
Stirr'd up the silent multitude, strengthened  
Their failing spirits; such his bearing was  
So boastful, or so confident—the more  
Proportion'd to his doubt which came unto  
His secret heart like cold: thus on they winged  
Massively gathering those millions close 980  
And closer all together as those walls  
Of the Almighty God's great realm they won.

**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK III.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

Lucifer sits down before the wall of heaven which is vainly sapped and mined : discovering a gate he besieges that. The holy angels rise invoking God : God appoints Michael, Gloriel, and Hadriel—three of the seven archangels against the rebellious in equal number. The battle : Death and others : finally Lucifer and the three archangels meet, with so tremendous a shock that the whole Chaos is shivered to pieces, all the revolted that survived falling headlong down.

The action opens with the same day in heaven.



### BOOK III.

---

Now the meridian crystalline shone bright  
Heaven's lengthen'd day half spent, since Lucifer  
Rebelling rose when down before the walls  
His myriads battalious they sate :  
But O! what task were mine so to relate  
The solemn ord'ring at the journey's end,  
The awful calm, the silence when their arms  
Grounded those rebels to reflection turned  
Under the shadow, the seraphic airs  
Floating aerial o'er like outspent waves 10  
From some far ocean of divinest sound :  
Long of these battlements the battled thought  
Other reception and like some wild troop  
Fezzanee the mirage across Saharr

Hopeful pursuing the resemblance fair  
Of water undetected 'till too late  
So these; but the Arch-agnate nearing Night  
Quick invoking, o'er the boundless tract  
Outpour'd were seas of spume; thus he designed  
To fence from hostile ken, and ranks select 20  
Proceed the deep foundationals to find,  
Whilst thrice ten thousand charioteerers scour  
The crap'd campaign their earnest eyes in search  
Of some adventure: so casqued Cortez looked  
And his Espagnols when to horse they took  
In wide Columbia soft Montezume  
In his fair city ignorant or at peace:  
Then too did all such as were mounted ease  
Their wearied beasts; some to their armour see  
Consid'rate; some their service volunteered 30  
And join'd the jav'lins; others Amyclean  
Tenters pitch out; as sentinels some stood;  
Whilst some unseasonable resting sought—  
Such rest as eyes for ever open take,  
Not like that trance delectable in heaven  
From pure ambrosial excess brought round  
When Ev'ning o'er the drooping gardens sheds  
Her Morphic airs white culminating moons  
Rising opaque, the stellar influence felt

By all the flowers as well ; whilst others list 40  
 Adoring airs—to which in happier times  
 They also strung their lyres to hymns as high  
 Charming the soul, and thus the hour wore on.

Thus there enormous galleries they wrought  
 Through the intestine and with spoil so vast  
 Of wasteful matter that th' expanse behind  
 A length'ning chain of lofty mountains rose  
 Ambitious of the walls, nor angels few  
 The heights essaying thence like Icarus—  
 Vain boy ! their forces though immortal spent, 50  
 Fell in the fond endeavour : Lucifer—  
 Aforetime wont, he vainly the attempt  
 Secretly made ; like Dædalus he rose,  
 His strength ill-calculating to the ground  
 Flutt'ring came he confusion in his heart.

Now havocing they went nor yet deterred  
 By difficulty whether solid beds  
 Of fire, or ice harder than adamant  
 Well-nigh impenetrable plied, high  
 O'erarch'd their roof, posting the legions so 60  
 At the right moment into heaven they pass  
 In phalanx its voluptuous tribes to sweep  
 Away for ever, or their shatter'd ranks  
 Annihilated to the Throne of God

Advancing make the prize : so in a dream  
 Feasted the Barmecide ; these presently  
 Reaching sardonyx's like him awake.

Then speculating what beneath remained,  
 Nor yet despairful perpendicular down  
 Hasty they dive, legions relay'd constant, 70  
 Scooping the craggy chaos with effect  
 Amazing, the debris at-length behind  
 Another Himmala ; lo ! unaware  
 The super-cumbent buttresses and dome  
 Suddenly giving topple in came they  
 Upon the operatives ; dismal it was  
 That fissur'd place to see—th' Antilles ne'er  
 So suffer'd nor Guadaloupe, the victims dug  
 From out the ruins shatter'd in their limbs  
 As if corporeal grown ; but soon their wounds 80  
 And injuries clos'd their comrades they rejoin :  
 Incens'd the more for this mishap they seek  
 Fresh ground the distance doubled, unto that  
 Setting with zeal proportionate, in bands  
 Lab'ring such multitudes the space decreased  
 So rapid that full soon, " Sure they are ours  
 This time," said they, when the persistent sards  
 Again oppose ; the Arch-bestirrer blank !  
 Th' artificers examine if a flaw

Presented but defect no one could find 90

In that excelling work: long with lorn hope

Well-temper'd tools they try, on every part

Carefully drawn so that if scratch remained

Much more a joint detected it had been.

Then Mulciber advis'd, "O Emperor!"

Said he across his overhanging brow

Passing his hand not fluent much of speech,

"The height, the depth beyond us, nought remains

Behind but the unknown resisting breadth,

Desp'rate to tempt is that for if so much 100

The former two exceed the third most like

As much, but yet if thou command we will:"

Lo! when a man-of-war in shoreless seas

Takes fire, and all their efforts in despair

The crew to quench give o'er, the gunner comes

Reporting to the adm'ral that but one

Chance for the life remains, (the magazine

Of powder close endanger'd,) that poor chance

Scuttling to boat, so Lucifer likewise,

Assenting, with combustibles they fill 110

The hollow'd deep, careful the port'rage there

Effecting; the sierras they return

Back from the postern to re-plug those dark

Approaches, all the outlets with such blocks

Of diamond as hugest they could find  
 Hermetically clos'd except one stair  
 With but small room the final train to lay  
 Unto the hellish gulf; this Vathec did—  
 Of all the angels slimmest he of form  
 Bolder none found, in his right hand a match 120  
 Lighted he bore, his sinister a rock  
 Which safely plac'd—return'd full many a time  
 For fresh materials, at last the mouth  
 Of that long path was no less artful sealed.

Thus hopefully prepar'd the rebels then  
 Aside retire: Night too impulsive rose  
 In expectation hovering on high  
 As possibly she could, for such a time  
 As now approaches, to herself said she,  
 Was never known, the battlements must fall 130  
 And I before the 'seigers can will in:  
 Thus they awaited; suddenly with vast  
 Explosion from that mine the forced flames  
 Outpour, aloft in hideous volume driven  
 The cupola of that prodigious pit,  
 Sere smoke in torrents from the agued abyss  
 Gushing with furious fires; the fragments reached  
 Countless spectators and so smote them as  
 A storm of April hail ephemerides smites,

Whilst Night was in the chok'd combustion whelmed  
Unto the bottom, from her dizzy height [140  
Brought down insensible: so when the Earth  
Op'ning lost Lisbon swallow'd those she spared  
Distrustful stood: at length—the murky clouds  
Of desolation pass'd, the whirling spent,  
Over the vacuous void the walls of heaven  
Shining abhorr'd they see, and from restraint  
Broke loose tumultuous coasting the black brink  
Discerning Night some thought, many would fain  
That dæmon extricate, but so profound 150  
And suffocating the blue bottom lay  
They found it was impracticable; then  
Cried Timiel “She dies, what better grave?  
O angels!” this that rash suggester said  
So to divert their thoughts; with noisy mirth—  
Boist'rous the more the less good cause it had,  
To that whole myriads set, and from the riven  
Volcanic precipices quick detach  
Such pond'rous rocks the Night nigh buried lay  
When Lucifer o'er the aerial waste 160  
Borne on his seraphim, with thunderbolts  
His frenzied eyes threat'ning as well restrained;  
To swift perdition living lightnings drove  
Timiel scorch'd up, over the smoking sides

Dash'd with'ring down where Night in spasmy state  
 Stretch'd stark ; she shriek'd to see her Author there  
 Reviving, and in lamentable plight  
 Clutch'd him convulsively : so one near drowned  
 Grasps a deliv'rer to the crowded bank  
 Of the deep river turning. 170

Whilst these passed

In the dim distance visible appeared  
 A charioteer remorseless lashing on  
 His flying gryphons, his slight body bent  
 For haste upon the hindmost twelve their backs ;  
 That sight that Agnate watch'd wishing the goads  
 And their appliance sharper ; Elis ne'er  
 Witness'd such speed as theirs ; Plegon and Eous,  
 Pirois and Œthon thund'ring down the vault  
 Western when he Clymene bore the god 180  
 Of Day threw down the reins were slow ; as soon  
 As seen he greets : whilst exploring on  
 Far in advance adventured the first  
 Of all the cohorts on that errand sent,  
 As on he drove close to the wall of heaven  
 A marv'lous gate he found, " Fast shut," said he,  
 " It is, if I may judge unto this day  
 Ne'er open'd : " he.

Scarce credible the tale ;



No one not Lucifer suspected that 190  
The wall had gate : what purpose ? so he mused,  
Nothing external ; if I choose beyond  
The rampart to expatiate I plunged  
Into real randomness ; O mystery deep !  
Thought he, and whilst he thought a gen'ral shout  
Heralds another in the dense inane  
Antipodal, his passage made so swift  
They said he bred no shadow : to the first  
Discoverer he confirmation brought ;  
He also found set in the jasper frame 200  
Of those huge bulwarks, " Gate that still defies  
Description," so cried he, " swift though my gryphs  
Sudden they stopp'd so short when that grand view  
Upon them burst far in advance from out  
This chariot I was flung : " one ask'd if road  
As beaten they had seen but neither that  
Thought to observe.

Now this invited fear—

Fear that Jehovah even then a-forth  
Was sallying with his armies them to take 210  
By sage surprisal ; hope that since longwhile  
They came not they would never, whilst ingress  
Denied as yet was possible by that means :  
Complacent then as trusting to destroy

That barrier unto their Chief they look  
For his opinion which with theirs agreed  
Gladly his regents found ; nor he delayed,  
Over that peopled space came instant change  
With his commandment, " Up, now gods ! now up  
Your standards, and the En'my in his den                    220  
By his own secret pathway let us seek."

Like tempest shaken forests was the sound  
Of preparation ; terrible the tramp  
Of those tenanciers passing from that scene  
Of maddest impotence : like swollen stream—  
Like Oronok by hurricanes fed—full  
At all his sources, they the Chaos shook  
Eddying their gonfalons, the uncouth beasts  
Rolling as roll gnarled enormous elms  
Torn up in the career and driven along                    230  
In the chaf'd scouring scurf ; regions they ploughed  
In passing to the roots advancing so  
Scarce were the wing when all the rest arrived  
Unto their object—that saw Lucifer  
Smitten with admiration now first time,  
That rich-wrought portal, lustrous pearl entire  
With frontispiece magnificent ; Edfou  
Pride of Ægyptian kings—where sphynxes sate  
Guarding the gorgeous entrance, to some slave

From Abyssinia less astonishing ; 240  
Or that grand door of Luxor which shut in  
Veil'd Isis from the vulgar : graven on  
The transom shone in a most royal style  
An untranslateable, "Judah !" read they  
And throbbing thought erasure soon to make ;  
No speck disfigur'd that divinest proof  
Of the great Architect, through all the turns  
Of fretwork the most intricate no line  
Betray'd an incapacity, where touch  
Slightest produc'd the necessary effect, 250  
Or where the boldest chiselling was required  
'Twas passing perfect high within the wall  
Proportionally set by fair degrees  
Ascending (like that tower on Sennaar's Plain  
Which God came down to see,) as truly chosen  
The compass wide so that the chariot of  
The Sovereign King of Heaven with thousands square  
Had ample passage found, or host enough  
Even for Lucifer's,—he sick'ning sore  
Then turn'd, from point to the far distant point 260  
Severely scanning ; all the breadth and length  
Of his immense artilleries he saw  
Drawn ordered ; so formidable they  
Appear'd vain Hope he call'd—ne'er called in vain

If with sincerity ; in semi-cirque  
Convergent to that portal they were wheeled  
Innumerable, servitors in rank  
Ten to each engine, chosen for their size  
Cyclopean and expert as those who forged  
The noted thunderbolts : thus close arranged, 270  
He with no longer pause precipitates  
The long'd-for signal, each his torch applying  
Same time out out it rushed a bodied Ruin  
Resistless with, O Queen ! such deafning roar  
Th' inventor was confounded, fire and flash  
Eclipsing the whole firmament, the heights  
Wrapping in shaggy shade, or gone the whole  
To an infernal wreck spires, pinnacles,  
And portal, wall, and all,—for hailing, down  
Enormous comets with a crash descend, 280  
Back too upon a high sharp-crested wave  
Oceans of lava drove involving those  
The foremost rebels with the train advanced,  
Rudest disorder rul'd as these urg'd back  
Down-treading the posterior, millions swept  
Far distant ; such as timely on the wing  
Escap'd scarce safe, and many frighten'd faint  
Fell actual in : appalling was the scene,  
Whole squadrons from their growling gorgons—mad,

Unhors'd lay perishing beneath their feet ;                    290  
Had they been charged their senseless pride were less  
Abas'd as some sharp cries conclusive proved,  
Those The Undying Worm mortally stroke  
Such shrieks refrain'd whilst writhing as a snake  
Disbowel'd ; thus unto their cost they proved  
The thirsty tools they play'd with, 'gainst their throat  
Retributively drawn instead of God's ;  
So 'tis with treason since it first began  
Sooner or late : rebellow'd then the heavens,  
The seas serenest wrinkled, the abodes                    300  
Of all the gods were shaken ; from their halls  
Th' inhabitants rising from the banquet sped,  
From the myrtillian bowers, the manner'd meads,  
The mountains ; every one within the twelve  
Circles of Paradise—their starry wings  
Upflung in prevalence together, thronged  
The wide-spann'd courts of God mounting such steps  
Upon his Everlasting Throne as ne'er  
Before archangels trod, their golden lyres  
Unheeded, their right hands as well uplift                    310  
In solemn conjuration, crying loud,  
“ O Thou the angels' life ! unseen because  
No creature can behold Thee and endure  
The vision of Thy glory ; now incline

Eternal! to Thy servants where Thou sitteth  
 Solemn within alone the God of all  
 The gods; O hear us! unto Thee we fly  
 Thou Harkener from that unseemly, strange,  
 Indescribable noise: Mysterious One  
 For ever solitary thron'd within 320  
 Immensity! O let the space between  
 Thee God and these Thy angels—lowly bowed,  
 Be shorten'd or the distance to the gate  
 Of heaven whence the revolvers threat so loud  
 Greater we we conjure Thee: Undisturbed,  
 Unruffled One! a fear upon us comes  
 Unbearable; reveal! distinct descend  
 From Thine so high an exaltation, or  
 Divinity! most gracious lift us up  
 Wherein Thou livest manifest: High God! 330  
 Rule for our hope in act that—if not wrath  
 Shall judgment deal unto thy foes to their  
 Dismay, O Lord! Lord! Lord!"

Thus they begirt

Importunate around, their voices deep  
 Invoking vengeance: on adoring knees  
 Bent simultaneous one alone remained  
 Of the petitioners upon his feet  
 Their representative; Michael was he

The great archangel who before declared 340  
Unto the then-rememb'ring suppliants war  
Avenging theirs; awful look'd he the while  
Th' Almighty sate in silence, on the ground  
Fix'd his regards, his hands together palmed,  
Cov'ring with careful wings his failing feet;  
Nor God denied; from out the empyrean  
Wherein He shrin'd, through all the more than gold  
Sapphirine domes high vaulted, round the walls  
Of crystal, o'er the turquois floors, apart  
Diamonded balustrades, and polished doors— 350  
O'erstud with azure gems high glittering, vast  
Pillars and obelisks—shaking the whole  
Great globed cupolas, the aisles, and all  
The bastion'd recesses from the base  
E'en to the glowing towers, articulate forth  
Assenting answer comes, "Go Michael—now  
Prince of archangels, Gloriel, Hadriel,  
An equal number unto them oppose  
Outside our battlements, asserting there  
The right Supreme: and plagues of fire and flood 360  
And fury—in your right usurping, fall  
On Lucifer on his infatuate host."

God said, the heavens all tremble all the while;  
His angelry most reverently then

Casting their crowns before Jehovah down,  
 Sung, "King Eternal, Righteous, Just and True!  
 To Thee be honour, praise, dominion, power :  
 We laud, we magnify Thy Holy Name  
 Who mad'st the Round in space and all therein  
 Similitude of Glory : Genitor 370  
 From everlasting to e'erlasting King!  
 Dominion Thine without an end, O Thou  
 Who judgest all things we Thy sceptre own  
 God of the just, Thou Light of lights, before  
 All worlds in highest bliss supremely throned,  
 To whom alike the past, the present is,  
 And the to come : Omnipotent art Thou,  
 Omniscient, Omnipresent, Infinite,  
 And Absolute ; above all height, all thought  
 Thy most divine beatitude ; amen." 380

Thus those blest blessed join'd 'till heaven rung  
 Again, and Michael sounding all his host  
 Immortal marshall'd for the great conflict,  
 Impatient all to vindicate the cause  
 Of outrag'd Majesty ; radiant also  
 Hadriel rose ; Gloriel the Sovran voice  
 Heard and as soon prepar'd : so Athens once  
 Assail'd, scarcely they waited arms to don  
 Snatching the handiest ; from their feasts, their games,



Their sacrifices rushing garlanded 390  
 To battle, like Eunæus thrown aside  
 His wreath Nysæan: to the complement  
 Beyond the royal warrant unto them  
 Uriel spoke of some futural field  
 An opportunity theirs with like result  
 Promis'd their brethren: thus—the self-same day  
 The skies resounded, and through that grand gate—  
 Swung back upon the hinges, throngs were poured  
 Thrones, powers, dominions, virtues, principedoms with  
 Spread signs and ensigns—thousands fan the airs 400  
 Imblaz'd, chiefest the sign to Michael far  
 Flaming o'er the abrupt beyond the wall  
 Embattled thick: when king Darius met,  
 Thus Alexander with his men appeared  
 As half-expos'd, a sword, breastplate, and helm  
 Well-nigh their total furniture, so these  
 To Lucifer his mediate time employed  
 Re-organizing.

Thus those armies stand  
 Confront; unquenchable of hate the one, 410  
 Horror the other,—not that horror which  
 Men but good angels feel, unlike the two  
 As men and angels: so the Sabines met

The ravishers, of Romulus ; so Tell  
The Austrian.

Now between them yawn'd short space  
The rebels porting their inventionings  
At heaven's incens'd ; determining so in  
The forming fight their dreadful arms to use  
With such advantage that once more they breathe 420  
The od'rous groves of nard, re-earning there—  
As promis'd their lord Paramount they should,  
Their forfeit heritage, addition theirs  
Incalculable all God's gods o'ercome.

Thus with a mutual will those angels turn  
To battle, rank'd and banded : clashing all  
Their brassy shields the reprobate the din  
Of war provoking, with loud shouts they vex—  
Distract, at the same time the war-whoop raised :  
So yell'd the Sioux, the Hurons when they rushed 430  
Blood-thirsty forth : over the narrow edge  
Dividing, and in proud parade the rest  
Hosting came on ; hideous they join'd the shock  
The universe acknowledging with groans  
How painfully 'twas felt, nor angels few  
As half-amaz'd themselves they found well met  
In that wide onslaught : for sometime the two

Remain'd in doubt of the tremendous clash,  
Then with recoil broad space asunder drove  
Stern-eyeing ; presently again the forced 440  
Truce spurning they all violate, Contempt  
And Frenzy infinite at wildest work  
With Destiny distrusting : thus ending  
As oft renewing with increas'd uproar  
And re-collision, light and lightning gushed  
Continually forth out into space  
Illuminate the corners most remote ;  
Then one, Phornicorash the first was done  
To death ; O Muse eternize ! Tonoros  
Who from him wresting a prodigious sword 450  
Cleft through his helm, his skull ; deadly the stroke,  
The wound, his eyeballs start, the nervures snap,  
Down to the ground he falls, his plate and mail  
With heavenly ichor hues : so from a vase  
Upon the sand the precious wine is lost ;  
Before him now there indistinctly swim  
His failing pulses, at the heart he feels  
Unwonted icy, his transparent skin  
Exudes a clammy sweat, then from his mouth  
A spirit dabbled in his blood went forth 460  
Like that one Shakespeare draws by Clarence seen :  
As when Amphiaräus unexpected

Confronted Pluto Lucifer like him  
Started afraid of such an one deformed  
Crying, "Death!" and he in his own person sped—  
For Death was there, gender'd amidst the heaps  
Of slain already putrid basilic-brimmed;  
A-forth came he with whity wings, wall-eyed;  
Rising in might ruling the glairy ghosts  
Swarming—shaggs, sea gulls, kites, and gornets o'er 470  
The king of birds; or if of biform beasts,  
Jackals, hyænas, cats—serpented-tressed  
They clutch'd the fingers and bestrid rav'ning  
The carcasses close watching if he saw,  
Their claws exploring for the inward parts  
By him as yet untouch'd, or chance-like left.

Then as a princedom ruling, Azazeel  
Upon the flank of nearer Nisroch fell  
So sudden that the bitter dust they lick  
Ten thousands and ten thousands; thousands more 480  
Struck with a panic unto present flight  
Like shadows take, to them the boundless void  
Seem'd cabin'd as with wings at utmost stretch  
They vanish'd in the distance; on himself  
His lost artill'ries turn'd Destruction counts  
By millions glorying resolved on more,  
He flapp'd his flabby wings as oft he heard

The thick'ning thunder, breath'd as deep he could  
And vap'rous rose tip-toed to see what then  
After the clearing clouds; ere the survey 490  
And reck'ning could be made the midnight mists  
Resuming, down confus'd o'erpower'd he fell  
Instant to rise again o'erjoy'd, again;  
There baleful Battle in a whirlpool caught  
And rampt Resolve together frantic fought:  
Clio, declare! upon the earth as time  
(Proportion'd to the fleeting life of man,)  
They reckon full one hundred of our years  
Which yet upon the horologe of heaven  
Twice round the circle the long minute hand 500  
Barely describ'd, those rebel legions that  
Reverse withstand: so in the Polar seas  
Shoals of leviathan; or those they call  
Grampii amongst the hemming icebergs rage  
Harpoon'd: but the forlornest effort theirs  
Driven back whence Nisroch rul'd, he with a shout  
Which all the armies heard last essaying, on  
Astride his dragon swept; over the slain  
God-like he drove: so Agamemnon king  
Of men rose up and fought when Zeus gave 510  
The signal; Azazeel retreating then  
Such as remain'd unharm'd came numbers up

In whose determin'd looks promise shone forth,  
These down upon the holy angels like  
A deluge swept ; that pryncedom like a rock  
Repelling in a ruining retort  
Retorts well-aim'd whole legionaries gored  
With grisly gaps ; the thrilling steel transpierced  
Or maces crush'd their bones ; torrents of blood  
Spouted were then as wav'd the seethed sword 520  
Forceful, or fledg'd the shaft, or wielded well  
Down came the club, the glitt'ring cutlass, or  
The visionary steel : his armies down  
Trodden or falling lo ! the regent flees  
His banner sav'd : as from a frightful dream  
One rous'd a dagger at the moment sees  
Ready to strike him dead at Nisroch then  
Lucifer look'd ; up, up dilating he—  
With passion pang'd, went forth anew the sign  
Of battle giving, trampling down as mire 530  
Resistance, in his stormy strength unmatched  
Apparently, whilst—like a scorpion stung  
To desperation at his side still fought  
Indomptable that potent with such feat  
Of arms as few but him that day could boast.  
With whirlwind wasteness too Resentment raged  
As well on high—sunless but burning bright

With the collision of the iron wings,  
And dark'ning darts which vaulting overflow  
Constant; there the chimæricals also 540  
With beaks and talons fought, making at each  
Warrior as he approach'd, but these no power  
Finding they scream'd, swimming in giddy mode  
Mad, wild, malignant, inarticulate  
For fury, racking one another's joints  
Oft unaware, indignant, glaring worse  
If possible than the envenom'd sprites  
Or spectres intermix'd and now swollen fat  
With marrow: Glaucus when that herb he eat  
Transform'd to no one such; no such one that 550  
Sea-monster by the angry god despatched  
To scare ungrateful Troy: thus there they met  
The warrers mix'd dividing for himself  
Through boiling seas of shapeless depth, and oft  
Whole legions in disastrous sort would fall  
On those engag'd beneath (as water-spouts  
When on the wav'ring waves wrack-rent they come,)  
Strewing the combatants: many withdrew  
Aside as done to death, yet more remained  
Than tongue can tell tameless as hurricane, 560  
As restless, in their dark career revolved  
Perpetual round, contending eagerly

With Death as if indeed for him they craved  
To cram his mouthful maws : millions more  
Phantoms like Death came forth, in livid skins  
Corpse-like endued, cold, hollow, blue their cheeks—  
If cheeks they were, and horn'd if they were eyes  
Like those the lizards that have balls as large  
As are their heads but eyes as small as beads :  
Sharp as the Frosts—when over Iceland reigns      570  
The moon the lakes unto the bottom froze,  
They flitted, but administ'ring to those  
Lucifer lost ; before the holy they  
Dispers'd as fogs, or altogether ceased  
Existence : these when even Death or chanced  
Or dar'd confront invisible he fell.

Then Michael—in full blaze his signal flung  
Out on the skies, to order summon'd all  
The gods, for gods they were ; fast as their wings  
Could bear them from those fields of disarray      580  
Multitudinous they gather'd : silence ruled  
Whilst the archangels through the radiant ranks  
Threw the observing eye ; triumphant gods  
They look'd, uninjur'd from the rival powers,  
Before their brigandines habergeons  
And others vauntful undisparag'd they  
Victorious stood, their sinews joints and bones



Invulnerable were, Omnipotence  
Having ordain'd th' imperishable worth  
Of goodness, by as necessary law 590  
To evil rawness, rottenness, relax,  
This to the sorrow woefully was proved  
By myriads—of their brittle bodily  
Angelic forms to nakedness of soul  
Depriv'd and sore afflicted far beyond  
Expression, utter done : in master-mail  
Those angels shone armed—the trusty shield  
Of faith, the temper'd sword of God's bless'd spirit,  
The helmet of salvation theirs, to these  
What were the gifts th' Olympians bestowed 600  
On Hercules ? the suit Minerva gave,  
The bow and arrows, sword, great club of brass,  
And shield, Apollo, Hermes, Vulcan, and  
His father gave ? these diff'rently devised  
Each to the wearer's rank, but equal all  
In strength, not one who from the portal passed  
Forth was found missing ; but against the foe  
Harmless that sword, each angel snatch'd or wrest  
Offensives, them so using none had reached  
Their plumes—more brilliant than the Owyheeian 610  
From glossy feathers excellently made,  
Or the Circassian's boast.

Dread through the dark

And chasmy air the three archangels all  
Their hugest columns irresistible  
Roll'd regular ; like billows in the Bay  
Biscayan : when the midnight Winds complain  
Amongst Siberian pines such sound make they  
Advancing ; or Cocytus stern-reproved  
Gainsaying Ghosts : the adversaries close 620  
Mortal, each mighty to his utmost bent  
Strain'd in that new encounter : feller then  
Fought the rebellious, with a science true  
As gods could use it who invented had  
The actual elements ; they smote, passed, met,  
Rose, bent, or mov'd aside with agile grace,  
Wit, and undying strength : so afterwards  
The Solymæans fiercest of mankind  
But they were conquer'd : thus—long while in vain  
When one to Acarynthimos opposed 630  
His weapon dropping down was instant done,  
And from that gap through the hard-yielding lines  
Won he exult ; feebly the archers then—  
Their quivers spent, the slingers they oppose  
The eager millions close together rushed  
Behind that valiant leader slaying as  
Spirits.

Then Zaraqel, Togarmah smote  
And smote his dragon, joy! eternal Gloom  
The angels saw close up his blasting eyes 640  
And shroud the show; Baal bewilder'd saw  
Whilst they of harness spoilt him, waging fell  
Resistance; his most falsely fiction'd front  
On fire, his shield flung down, his passage marked  
Like a broad zone: then Phrymour at him thrust;  
Right through his side upon a gorgon came  
His tranchant blade and to the monster's heart  
Sped—through the omoplate, extinct he fell,  
Whilst Baal like a bull a hunter spears—  
The armies of Togarmah scattering gone 650  
Like buffaloes through the Savannah when  
Their trusted foremost falls, though drench'd in gore  
Call'd, "To your standard! our immortal hate  
This shameful scene forbids; th' encumber'd ground  
Were verily with adversaries strown  
Instead if half our strength were put ye gods!  
In earnest forth," Uproar resuming drowned  
His voice Stentorian Apollyon  
Immediately engag'd; as if Wrath now  
Really awaken'd, and the militants 660  
Trifled no longer, then ran riot Hope  
With Fear, whilst Madness shriek'd their change to see;

Sped barbed darts, impetuous lances than  
The fam'd Pellæan stronger, or those long  
Beams with vast labour from the iron-trees  
Cambodian shaven; wrathful faulchions so  
Dext'rous they segments seem'd of sacred fire  
Perpetual; and avenging bars and bolts  
Glancing like light, disks of whole mountains wrought  
Down-crushing all they met; and gauntlets clashed 670  
Resounding; scourge on scourges; shields on shields,  
Shock-broke, 'till murd'rous Rout for pity came  
Nor worse Perdition her rough raven wings  
Wagg'd ever and enchantments horrible  
Brew'd so, the airs they momentarily  
Grew thick and irrespirable, death-birds—  
Fram'd like the Flinder-mice, with deathful glee  
And Terrors like proportion'd round: thus they—  
Fiercer than dogs-Kalmuc, or cub-robb'd bears,  
Or out-brav'd ounces, driven as dirt and dung 680  
Before the ploughshares wholly overturned,  
God's force acknowledg'd crying out that none  
But God had like to that: then hippogryphs  
Leaping unfurl'd the inexperience'd web  
Wanting to fly; these from the nostrils and  
Mouth pouring, as the heaped autumnal leaves  
Rapt from some hollow by a wandering wind,

In middle air at disadvantage took  
By lightning fell abroad ; for those who rode—  
Their armour fused, these all strangely reached 690  
The surcharg'd ground by millions far worse  
Expos'd than ever, worse subdued nor flight  
Nor feat for them—unstrung : Apollyon—  
His ample count'nance fix'd, oft times advanced  
For the deliverance ; reared aloft  
Bore he heroically through the throngs  
Ready to fall—as swathes before the scythe  
In sultry summer-day ; lancing he drove  
Aside his thousands and with mainful might  
Impetuous pass'd arresting as he passed 700  
Their hostile tramp ; once he alone repelled  
Whole legions in his stronger strength put forth  
Entirely : O if the fallen fatuous power  
Like that possess what attributes are His  
Who made them ! then—as if a god from the  
Walhalla sent the Amazonians charged,  
So he whole squadrons reeling to and fro  
Drunk-like : now with the plectrum ! Lydian airs  
Calliope ! were Homer's ; iron strings  
Twang to his memory as sweating blood, 710  
Over the hills of slain Apollyon goeth  
A ghastly train behind whose homes are flesh

And bev'rage blood : outlooking whence he ruled  
That war, the Arch-abettor him beheld  
Applauding ; Clamour upon Clamour rose  
Inextricably fused, rallying here  
A chieftain, there the lavish legions locked  
Or trodden helpless down ; the Lightnings flashed  
Growl'd Thunder purple-black as unassailed  
Long time that potent plagued, to Slaughter giving 720  
In thought all then he saw : Tydeus once—  
With more success, the Thebans mostly slain ;  
So too Hippomedon : invuln'able  
Seeming, Death he encounter'd scornfully  
Defied his best, sating his eyes superb .  
As often as from bold exertion ceased,  
He look'd rampious around, his pathway straight  
Left vacant ; none could quell him, Sapharon  
Attempting like a thunderbolt he rushed  
Over his body aiming arlablasts 730  
Against that person but aside fell they  
Ent'ring the ground full ninety fathoms deep :  
Thus more than strong whereto the haughty step  
He turn'd the stream of battle there was stemmed,  
Yet gen'rally it flow'd that unmatched chief  
Sure undermining : Ekriel likewise  
Did tameless things beyond all human reach

Of thought; no cherubim more potent found  
In that day's fighting: careless pride or scorn  
Was his the while ten thunders in his hand 740  
God-full he pois'd; gallant his spear he shook  
And stalk'd elate: so some Georgian prince—  
Fresh from the harem, thinks to turn the tear  
Of battle with one arm; reckless he bounds  
Amidst and seems the god, the God of War  
Incarnated in beauty, friend and foe  
Admiring, nay by sympathy compelled  
To love him; thus this one as half-beloved,  
Half-fear'd, fairest of form he hurled things  
Shiv'ring to see and when he hurl'd the Air 750  
Went "whisht" so far, so fleet, against the wall  
Of heaven it dash'd dead; or suns detaching  
Sent on before so that this day they drive  
Comets—(unclaim'd when God this side hot hell  
To order call'd; hence the distress of men  
Of nations when ill-omen'd they gyrate  
Return well-founded was 'till Christ shut up  
Hell in The Bottomless and chain'd the Sons  
Of Wrath for ever down:) his matric'd mail  
Rung pealing peals, from out his causal casque 760  
Sparkles like diamonds from Golconda, or  
Philosophers strange stones, by millions shed:

Yet, notwithstanding rout on routed rout  
Grew wider, Sapharon and others—baulked  
Like him a moment, rising pav'd their paths  
With dead and dying! Fright thenceforth their feet  
Attending down the lesser standards they  
Repeated tore, their bearers overthrown  
Loading the blasts with execrable words:  
Thus o'er continual din frequent arose 770  
The sounds of anguish; as if craft nocturn  
From th' American against Montreal  
Directed, on Ontario opposed  
By Britishers and fir'd a-down the lake  
Drifting over Niag'ra one by one  
Went headlong, each lost crew their shrillest shrieks  
Forth-sending as the fatal Fall they made.

Thus dwindled their hack'd hosts despite such acts  
As startle Truth; their rough resistance less  
And less until where disadvantage pressed 780  
The heaviest a wide battalion turns  
Deflecting on the back: so the great dyke  
Of Flanders in the night-time gradual gives  
The damage ever-length'ning whilst the Villes  
Rush to the breach the burgomasters first  
In act to stop it though impossible;  
And these two mighties rallying quick as may



Spurring their dragons to the gaping gap  
 Rashly resisted ; in that bristling space  
 Vengeance confronting presently her own 790  
 Made the presenters, o'er the delug'd plain  
 Victorious : rueing—their red ensigns saved  
 With difficulty proud Apollyon  
 And Ekriel to Lucifer retreat,—  
 His thund'ring mace he lift, Gog, Magog ne'er  
 Look'd half so ferine as that Anarch then  
 The whilst at both he glar'd ; thus fellowship  
 Is to the bad no longer than their ends  
 Mutual are serv'd : burning with his reproach  
 In his wrath's-worst—repressing it the space 800  
 From off his living-seat he swiftly passed  
 (All the surrounding gods grew white to see  
 Backing through all the being,) mightier than  
 The mightiest as the mighty are above  
 Men, scatter'd squadrons as they fled ruthless  
 He slew, thrice wildering the sight of all  
 As fellest that had been ; the conq'rors pause  
 Whilst he relentless pour'd oceans of blood  
 As Chaos should be slak'd ; Pygmæan like  
 Th' affrighted angels look'd—like those beyond 810  
 The Bacchic Nysa in the haunted grove  
 Where Mab and Oberon their courtlies keep

When some swarth savage unexpected falls  
Upon them all their trains, their trump'ry made  
Of cobwebs, bladed swords, and moted spears  
Despairful dropp'd; behind him Ruin shot  
Her arrowy glances, seal'd the overthrow  
Of all he met; Eternal Death—his strides  
Scarce equalling, with all his rav'nous jaws  
Choke full: so the sworn son of Hamilcar

820

So too the Maccabee, but premature  
That time was that Arch-trier, but waste work  
For his own en'my doing: mad he seemed  
The whilst the coward rebels with requite  
He visited; but thus in some degree  
Order return'd Fear in worse shape returned  
To scare those stricken millions, thus compelled  
Unto their duty; first one legion halts

And then another, rather to endure  
God's angels than his more tremendous wrath

830

Profuse outpouring: on that face no one  
Living dar'd pause 'twas like his mighty mind  
Too awful to be studied; what had been  
Before perform'd by all his potent powers  
Sunk into insignificance compared  
With his achievement; every time his arm  
He lifted all the chaos the effect

Dreading attended, in its swift descent  
 Thousands to nothing driven : so at the touch  
 Of angry Winter moths, grasshoppers, flies 840  
 All disappear ; his pinions to their length  
 Measureless flung his winged heels as well  
 Accelerating, thus they fade away  
 By myriads—nor were missing,—soundless seas  
 Own no decrease ; those to Togarmah, all  
 The principalities to Nisroch, all  
 The cherubim Apollyon once ruled  
 With Ekriel, and the dominions owned  
 By baffled Baal, from his sand-like sum  
 Scarce wanted ; that saw he with flushing face, 850  
 Inconsequent he argued such a loss  
 Nay, advantageous, the worthless dross  
 Purg'd from his armies off : then he his arm  
 Stay'd nor reluctant and bade shell and trump  
 Blow instant to the charge.

A gonfalon

Which to a President of provinces  
 Belonged they attempt ; Apollyon first  
 Wrecking, then Nisroch, on they bore and towered  
 Heading six bands—like the Thessalian fixed 860  
 Of purpose : how they wasted ! militing  
 It well those louring leaders, broad in front

Opposing, overcoming with high hand  
Those who supported or who durst oppose  
Vigor divine to that which hellish hazed  
So long their painted plumes they shook and hurled  
Such as Gath's giant never thought to lift,  
Even in dream : they rag'd ; as Alcinous  
When Dejanira by young Lichas sent  
Nesseus's robe enduing ; or as gods 870  
Annihilating (did not God prevent,)  
The whole creation : thus excelling they,  
The Parcæ round, or such as Parcæ seemed  
Tipping portended spears, or barbing barbs,  
And other nameless arms of which the like  
We know not, hissing solid iron clouds  
Sent through the yielding air ; then dire Alarm—  
With putrid corpses link'd—high o'er his head  
His scarlet armlengths flung, leap'd maniac up  
And aim'd ; like vultures that upon the vans 880  
Of war flit close anticipating ere  
Sunset a bloody feast, a ghostly crew  
Shad'wy pursue, and o'er those warrers wave  
Impatient wings as if their eyes they eat  
Then then or tore them out : with hurried steps  
Omonoros undaunted follow'd by  
His laden legions met ; over the heaps

They dash'd in cubic phalanx brandishing  
The most redoubted arms, and with such dire  
Greeting receiv'd all the rebellious powers 890  
Incontinently pause, Nisroch driven down  
Dead whilst his death-stroke dragon—like the horse  
Of Pterelas, at large with terror back  
Destroying fled; then Thunder open'd wide  
With all the pomp of Thunder; Lightning shone  
Unequall'd through the showers of crimson blood,  
And bolts all unextinguishable red-  
Hot hiss'd; the hideous races pallid turned  
Their face from heaven with all their tilted thoughts  
On opp'site space, numberless others joined 900  
Enlarg'd, black furies from the fire, the flame,  
Undying come—breeding with one another  
Horrors additional; the field burnt blue  
Reflecting, where they mated mountains rose  
Like Hecla in irruption blasting all  
Their retchings reach'd, whilst with a cruel joy  
The fleeing phantoms on the guarded groans,  
Of the rebellious assiduous tend;  
So felt the witch Canace; the scowling sphynx  
Lapping bil'd blood intent to lose no drop; 910  
Whilst the wail-worms of conscience—like the green  
Adders of the Carnatic, through the skin

Appearing wriggled round and some, some One—  
 Or like the claw'd sea-cat, or what beside  
 No poetaster wots, with brassy glare  
 Was busy breaking up each fibrous heart.

Now in the air the rebels sorely pressed  
 As nearly undefended—for nor helm  
 Nor guard of mail were their's but merest robes  
 Of lightest texture, happily some a targe 920  
 Almost as light as useless, overcome ;  
 Such too as had the seraphim escaped,  
 And those the snatch'd artilleries had spared—  
 Or rather reach'd not their chimæras swift,  
 These re-arrang'd afresh, Adramelec's  
 And Moloch's added—fled : Calliope !  
 Thy faithful glass presents the lagging Muse  
 Doubting description : harpy mingled beasts,  
 Gorgons with harrowing voice, and anguish'd roc's—  
 Their clenched teeth at horrid work, each roc— 930  
 Like Atlas wing'd, a-fledge, and spirituals—  
 So them to call, far bigger than that one  
 Biggest on Earth which the old Brocken haunts ;  
 Eld eagles bred on Imaüs, or such  
 As Australasia own'd—of which the learned  
 Examining their bones, astounding things  
 Unto the world relate,—such, and beside

Imaginings of men long held sublime  
 Of the elv'd earth-born broods, or sought by knights  
 In Teuton times, or those more monstrous mysts 940  
 Moslemen fear in Eblis' halls, grotesque  
 Are all with ours compar'd; hill upon hill  
 They rose audacious animated with  
 New fury, and half-witted hatred nursed  
 Impregnate; on the right, the left they formed  
 Like goggling giants by the giants got  
 Their propagators dwarfs; they gloam'd, they glid  
 Gangrening, or compos'd God's vengeance dared  
 In person of his champions; hov'ring high,  
 Like Pindus, Athos, or like Eryx and 950  
 The Appenines all added, they appear  
 Huger, like polypi the diver saw  
 In gulf of Smyrna, or Spitzbergers think  
 Of scraggy Kraackens, or the caked clouds  
 Unto some maniac who believes them fiends  
 Sent for his sinful soul; they spoke and then  
 It tingled through the auricles unto  
 The brain none understanding, as one time  
 The friend of the Uzzean Job when (dark  
 Fall'n on him) he was question'd, in a voice 960  
 More terrible than the artilleries  
 Which—rattling or incubating, that field

Of battle shook, all—but the Throne of God :  
These then the Holy smote adding the limbs  
Unlawful to the lawful, as if the  
Rhinoceroses, batrachides, specked  
Evet-like saurs and crocodiles which earth  
Hath, altogether, own'd since time began  
Unto the present, were collected there  
Cut, slash'd, and slaughter'd in a common heap      970  
With all the horses half-expir'd inmix'd :  
Through them were channels chas'd like those great gaps  
Aurora through the matin shades will force  
Resistless ; Solyphron his dazzling helm  
Topp'd like the train which Argus's ex-eyes  
For the original confess'd, fourfold  
More waving than the Ida queen e'er owned,  
Millions of beamy crests as proud as his  
(Beside him) following, together drove  
Heaps upon heaps confounded ; woful massed      980  
At length together in forlornest sort  
They hew'd, spear'd, spok'd them down ; the harpies last  
Sustaining fled, Adramelec behind  
With matted Moloch, in their hellish hands  
Swords, hangers, maces, bolts, spears, arrows, stones  
Countless they held and us'd, thrust, sped and flung  
Ferocious,—so cast comets scatter fire,







"Adramolec  
The world of evil, through thousands against him urged,  
With all his might rebuffed arms more famed  
Than were the Gossian."

[illegible]



Frost, rain, drought, deluge, pestilence and pock  
In their retreat through all the loaded spheres  
They—speeded, traverse; and had these prevailed 990  
For thee, O heavenly Maid! I vainly called,  
Or for yon vaulted dome uplift the eye  
Enquiring; wreaths of amaranthine flowers  
And asphodel for yew, and nettles, and  
Wort-everlasting chang'd; thy robes—as white  
As Zembla snow black as Illyrian pitch,  
As were the firmament, O blessed God!  
Beneath thy servant's feet; angels! around  
List'ning commemorative chaunt, where then  
Your cordons, crowns, your palaces o'erwrought 1000  
Praxitilean, and the Fort'nate Isles?  
Silv'ry surrounded where sometimes we bathe  
In flower-reflecting waves; the rosy hills,  
Forested mountains, vales with violets vest'd,  
Palm-groves, nepenthe, all the sweets of heaven?  
We oft enjoy: great Empress! for whose ear  
The chaunting, where thy bard? Adramelec  
Unnumb'd of soul—though thousands 'gainst him urged,  
With all his might retorted arms more famed  
Than were the Gnossian, whistling, whirring, broad,  
Bristling and bloody, ten-times pointed; these [1010  
The angels intercepting all back then

They drove: with razed crest, corse, baldric, thongs,  
 Belts, cuishes, greaves, cincture, robe rift to shreds  
 About him, helmet bulg'd, cuirass indent  
 All over still Adramelec so fought  
 Some angels they fell back: as well Moloch  
 Now high, now low, skirting the victors with  
 Perfect address, blazing their faulchion blades  
 As blaze great suns in the sur-lunar skies, 1020  
 And far they scatter'd wheresoe'er they burst  
 Like deadly bombs.—Oh, what a fearful might!  
 The fight continuing as they went, the air  
 Deserted as for ever on so far  
 Into the limitless those adverse pierced.

Whilst these are chas'd, below a myriad fall  
 Afresh on wounded Baal's; he upheld  
 Still ordered implacable, "Disperse  
 Tyrannicides!" cried he, "grip, gash them, hew  
 The feudals down:" so said he follow'd up 1030  
 His precept to his most consummate bent,  
 Though bath'd in blood and reeling with his wounds:  
 So a grand monument half-ruined rears  
 O'er a bombarded city as defying  
 All: Of kniv'd Nisroch's there but few survived  
 The incandescent hail: the angry Arch  
 Unto Apollyon's and Ekriel's dealt

A special vengeance ; but those braves who fell  
Upon the meteor-flag they banded then  
In deadly opposition, from the sides 1040  
Collapsing surfeit of such prowess they  
Bitterly prov'd as their impairment showed :  
Then Ephatreen engaged 'till gradually  
The whole on either side, chariot, horse, foot  
With all their flutt'ring banners in their place  
Levied came on ; all the rebelling thrones  
Arose affluent emulous each one  
To be the foremost in this last attempt  
Outrageous ; all the coasts outside those walls  
Of heaven in motion : so the Maelstroom from 1050  
Smallest beginning when the flood runs up  
Between Logoden and the Island grows  
With violent rapidity unto  
Its irresistible might : the seraphim  
Were given to Pharnaspine, whilst Jenrosar,  
And Ophathron the powers commanded both  
Together ; the dominions Myttilon,  
And all the lesser angels : lo ! their names  
Upon a high triumphal arch in heaven  
Are written. 1060

To this theme Urania ! say  
Who dares the harp profane, or the Orphean

Take? his worse fate than the torn Thracian's, or  
 His who in the Eleian field fell: Muse!  
 Symphonious tune.

Thus were those jarrers joined

In sweeping battle, conquest in perspect  
 To one and certainty of rich reward  
 In God's great approbation, to the other  
 Shame, rage, and death eternal: Conflict highest 1070  
 Assail'd then Haraphon's; when Pelion on  
 Ossa high pil'd Olympus storm'd Triton  
 Though with his voice astonishing to flight  
 He put the Giants no such shout made he  
 As Haraphon and then the wrack came on,  
 The rush, the clash, the pause, the retro-step,  
 The gutt'ral groan that follow'd the first breath  
 Of those who suffer'd: now appalling noise,  
 And now appalling silence, Chaos with  
 Ætnæan throes convuls'd, strange engin'ry 1080  
 Volleying counter-volley, dazzling cars  
 Millions now visible the every spoke  
 Now all invisible as if they flew  
 And more, evanish'd: War then rattled back  
 War in succession grave, and charge, recoil,  
 Rally and rout, clash on preceding clash  
 Followed; but effectual to subdue



The Holy thought, the adversary he—  
 Hardly esteeming hope of victory  
 Possible, to resist: thus that twain throng 1090  
 Close press'd or parted with immortal scorn,  
 And hue of cheek that none with paints like ours  
 May dare attempt: as in the Tempest's teeth  
 The braided Rainbow smiles appeared then  
 God's angelry, so glorious their estate  
 Shining the while on retributive task  
 They were engag'd,—the privilege is this  
 Of Virtue calm to ride the storm, to tread  
 On asps, to kill them with unruffled brow,  
 Thus whilst the Wicked wildly smote at them 1100  
 Smiling they thrust for God and his good cause  
 Untroubled for th' event: thus hour by hour  
 Which seem'd eternal, visibly the crowd  
 Decreasing Care next then in realty  
 Appear'd, grinding her gums, fixing her eyes  
 As if she perish'd but her pulse crept on  
 Yet still so slow, that it no measure hath  
 Mortal: then from his feast, deepest Despair  
 Like Himmel tower'd, alternate fits of rage  
 And fear across his farcied flesh pursued 1110  
 Each other; when he breath'd 't was like the breath  
 Of Samiel fire-impregnated, and those

Who suffer'd turn'd fore-token'd in the face  
Expiring : Death was with him 'stonying less  
Than that his minister who shook and shaped  
Himself perpetual half the circle round,  
Fiercer than he who held the Delphic plain  
Python ; lolling his tongue as oft he lanced  
Devouring thousands, terrified for flight  
Some turning, the Arch-gerent seeing they        1120  
Dropp'd instant down and thus great gaps remained  
In the rebeller's squares ; the lightnings he  
Drunk up by oceans spouting them aforth  
From his inebriated eyes as whales  
Spout frantic—in commotion all the seas,  
The shores ; the axles of the chariots creaked  
As cumber'd or unhung, the rattling cars  
Stopp'd grinding, those who drove them down the reins  
Dropp'd but their steeds—no more to trace or bit  
Observant, petrifying lifeless grew ;        1130  
Wav'd then the sword no more, or wav'd the last  
Time shining ; blades than the Toledo more  
Sharp—sure unvalued to the ground were sent,  
Or scornful broken ; lifted bolts remained  
Unto the lifter, knotted maces failed  
In the intention, shafts abortive fell  
Like sleet inop'ratve, or show'ry snow

Unfelt; so this one figur'd, snakes for hair  
Fringed his face and o'er his bushy breast  
Curl'd bearding: so the deathless Fury looked      1140  
Arming Adrastus with infernal ire:  
Eternal Death enhanced—as a tide  
That ebbs and flows oft times a day, so these  
O'er rocks, o'er hills, o'er vales, ensanguin'd swept,  
Or backward fell—as God's brave warriors fought  
Or stay'd the wearying hand: unto the skies  
They lifted up spasmodic, then a-down  
In drearer deepness fall'n prepar'd anew  
For slaughter;—thus the battle, wheresoe'er  
The rebel ranks the eager angels met      1150  
Continually flickering through all  
Their marked masses; underneath their feet  
Writh'd millions irresistibly down-trodden,  
Whilst those withstood turn'd white, and Hate and Scorn  
Clasping fought desolate: so men have fought  
After their homes and hearths were utter gone.  
Then the slouch'd seraph Zabrash flapp'd his wings—  
As doth the condor o'er the lesser birds  
Peruvian, his pinions widely woofed  
As Victory's own: he with emotion none      1160  
May ever tell went forth; aside, away  
He scatter'd as he plash'd in plate and mail

Magnific ; labor'd light he rais'd around  
 And so illuminated warr'd ; the Winds  
 Kept festival, or with a hideous spasm  
 Yielded to rain of fire that outward he  
 Drove terribly before him whity-black,  
 Alive and with'ring ; all the holy as  
 He fought seem'd helpless, happy they beyond  
 His arm prostrating ; he, impassion'd dared— 1170  
 As his co-regents had before him, all  
 Those myriads rioting amongst them there  
 Like Flame unchain'd, or the unpastur'd Deep,  
 Or like the will-wing'd bird (unto the gods  
 As Percnos known) when o'er the halved world  
 From his aërie darting talon-armed  
 With thunderbolts : as if renown bespoke  
 Were his, intoxicate a thousand times  
 Forcing he tramped through the files of war  
 Stemming the ranks ; once an entire cohort 1180  
 He pack'd like hinds at bay their antlers thought  
 Inutile and their haunches sore a-sweat :  
 So drove Pholeus ; so Pizarro drove  
 Numbers ; disquietude on many seized  
 When, lo ! he fell, and Darkness wrapping round  
 Signall'd for succour, Haraphon promptly  
 Quadrated sped, down-bearing all burning

With rage came he in his collected might  
 On Michael's where that seraph senseless lay  
 Smit to the death ; those who had him hemm'd in 1190  
 Those armed terrors stood not, back they urged  
 To sound of clashing swords unmeasur'd loud  
 A million combating ; but they return  
 With raking rout the rebels sore reversed  
 Batter'd and broken, dashed dying down,  
 Zabrash left far behind worse wounded by  
 That rescue ; Haraphon with low'ring 'tempt,  
 Foaming,—his baton raised, turn'd again  
 Once more for his co-equal ; furious he  
 Fighting came on ; rung then resounding rims— 1200  
 Brass iron found such tongue Steropes ne'er  
 From out his anvil drew, targe upon targe  
 Concave, the binding adamant oft burst  
 With the full shock, the diamond dashings ground  
 Or flatten'd, all the figurings as well ;  
 Concussion of the arm left thousands termed  
 For ever, but the angels—yielding, were  
 Forced good league—such as they measure in  
 The heaven for which the girdle of this world  
 Nowise suffic'd ; the captive potent gained 1210  
 Back they disgorge like flurried flames from out  
 A mountain flourish'd in the breaking sun.

Then rose th' archangel Michael swift as fire  
As fulgent sweeping on, Gloriel and  
Hadriel on either side; Chaos turn'd black,  
Night blacker them to see; the phantoms rose  
From off the perishing like ravens scared  
From lifeless lions, and the dogs of War  
Howl'd as they rose to Death; Despair—Death's-man,  
Ruin attend and all the hag-hair'd ghosts 1220  
Cow'ring about them, gory-visag'd things  
Beside 'till now unknown the newt-like neck  
Lift up for wonder, and the gen'ral sounds  
Of battle shrink away:—nor these rose sole  
Fell Lucifer was heard blaspheming them,  
Their Sovereign Lord; then scarcely there the ground  
Their feet—like bronze of Corinth, touch'd as with  
A noble rage they pass'd, " Backslider! thou  
The Lord rebuke," cried Michael, and upon  
Him fell, nor the Arch-agnate unaware 1230  
Who smote unanimously at all three  
Check'd in career the armies, falling back  
The foremost from commotion of the clouds  
Whirling warning as with the lightning speed  
Now one now th' others at their rival rasped:  
" Low slaves!" cried Lucifer, " the Empery  
Of heaven is justly mine; behold! how vain

Slavish performances," with that he stroke  
 Aside their equal blows: then Gloriel cried  
 "Chargest thou this, thou criminal to us 1240  
 That we prefer our first condition'd good  
 To thine of evil? dismal be thy change  
 To mis'ry self-deceiver and such woes  
 As pass thy fellows!" saying this to it  
 Again they turn dreadfully, looking fierce—  
 Fiercest defiance whilst their every charge  
 The universal frame of matter shook:  
 Upflung their pinions their naked shapes  
 And lineaments of majesty exposed  
 Emblaz'd and supereminent—beyond 1250  
 Even the seraphs thought admiring all  
 As much they dread as one was seen to smite  
 The other so that it should be a writ  
 Of vanquishment and irremediless doom;  
 Thus instantly a killing storm of stars  
 Their strokes elicit, from their veins the vif  
 Nectareous needing oft as they recurred,  
 Determining continual as they fought  
 Ever the more, the more, immoveable  
 The one as th' other, each successful for 1260  
 His own immortal nature, oft as harmed  
 Self-rais'd to puissance higher: where they waged

A plashy fen soon was, nor any dar'd  
 Seek other place, unintermitting all  
 Faces to face: whilst yet this doubtful strife—  
 For it was doubtful, lasted stifled sighs  
 Were often heard from either army sent  
 Such time the foemen smote as butchery  
 Inevitable carried; once a shout  
 The rebels rais'd expectant of a sweep 1270  
 That promis'd sure destruction, through the air  
 It went so certain; Michael then that blow  
 Shunning return'd and with so good effect  
 Lucifer stagger'd: so an earthquake took  
 The tower of Pisa, or that ancient tower  
 In Mona—Cherphil though it not sufficed  
 For perfect overthrow: th' engagement thence  
 Unequal and more horrible with swords  
 Frequent they stabb'd, when Lucifer off guard  
 All unaware a woful wound received 1280  
 The faulchion flying from his faithless hand;  
 Then Chaos, slipping leash in bodied forms  
 Than Hades' hound the triple-headed, or  
 Those which begat on Sin within her womb  
 Subsisting on her bowels kennell'd, worse,  
 All the rebellious occupying in wake,  
 Instant arose: so Ismenos, so rose



Also the river Xanthus all their beds  
Uncovering: serenely these the three  
Archals observing whilst from off the feet 1290  
Those myriads urg'd, down their wrath-weapons fell  
Upon them seething Death; Night too that scene  
Instinctive sought; like the Cromyon sow,  
Phæa; or like Euryale she rushed  
From all her confines; in an ague she looked  
Frighten'd into a pale: the miscreant dames  
That into batten'd bats themselves transform  
And through the Scythian wildernesses flit,—  
Spheno or Philogave less horrid are  
Than she that time sheath'd up into a shape 1300  
With such a flashing—if not eye, instead;  
Dismay came with her, stony as a stone,  
Elf-lock'd and gnawing—spitting out her tongues,  
Sunk down like Pisonæs her evil eyes,  
Broke through the skin her bones,—upon the wings  
Of Night just like a vampire sits sate she  
Half-furr'd, wan, foul, aghast, and evermore  
Hung on unto her mother's dangling dugs  
Thrown over her smutch'd shoulders; Terror twinned  
Minister'd frenzy with his hairy hand 1310  
But not so long; a radiant light from forth  
The Mount of God sped forth and chas'd the three

Afar with orient arms: so Phœbus Nox:  
The Holy then betaking to their swords  
To purpose put effectual, Wrath before  
Ravaging, Solitude as grim behind;  
Thus they upon the regal centre won  
Flashing continual up, blaze upon blaze  
Expir'd as they return upon their course  
By the artill'ries turn'd, for still were served 1320  
A million, all the brutish beasts yet staunch  
Unto the rebels; long their utmost force  
Thus they adventured, with might and main  
Borne charging down, scourging the pre-fac'd ranks,  
Their gay and glitt'ring robes dispread abroad  
Upon the lightning, grinding all the rock  
They trampled; as they came great globulars  
From that conflict arose ling'ring a-while  
On high or whirl'd beyond; (in after times  
These form'd what mortals call "the Milky Way," 1330  
Or "Way of Light," o'erarch'd and studded thick  
With these bright scintillating sparks which stars  
Appear to some astronomers;) alway  
Thus they received them in such orderly  
Phalanxes join'd many would fain desist  
And did reposing on their answer'd arms.

Then from the ground one wrenched a mountain stone

Hurling it quoit-like ; down it ponderous fell  
On Pharioch, Aspathyn—it was he  
Who hurl'd behind as quick, incredibly 1340  
Hewing—cut through maintain'd until the rest  
Of his leagued legion winning to his side  
Deforming fought ; thus at the end was broke  
That centre, many a ring concentric drove  
The inside out, planted the heavenly flags  
Instead the false, Destruction to surcharge  
Cramming damn'd Death : O ! evil time was there  
To Evil just outside the walls of heaven.

Thus with avengement adz'd the angels doom  
Completing brought to narrower degree 1350  
With deeds of glory ; Empire long had been  
Unbalanc'd, Hope extinguish'd, life alone  
Remaining unto that unvanquish'd crew  
With dismal disappointment ; but for this  
And Herod-hatred down their arms were flung  
And vaguest Void with their arrival wild :  
The odds increasing fast in fiendish fight  
Malign, on edge their teeth, their standards round  
Fought they ; with marble brow and studied step  
Pharnaspine then advanc'd his deep'ning eyes 1360  
Fix'd on the ensign haught Togarmah owned ;  
Unutt'able he look'd the charged ranks

Supporting scatter'd welter'd thousands then  
 O'erthrown confounded; perilous his way  
 Won dizzying down he tore: Exampsal next  
 Took nighted Nisroch's: Ephateen at length  
 Had Haraphon's; Jenysar, Myttilon  
 Apollyon's and Baal's: Obazur  
 Rent Ekriel's to rags the bearers cloven  
 Down, the surviving regents that had owned 1370  
 With shatter'd arms and woful wounds abroad  
 Sent fugitive.

Now with the loss of that  
 First ensign the proud Principal gone wild  
 Precipitates himself right onward on  
 His enemy; before him none could stand  
 On either hand driven back—like billows which  
 A hull well-launch'd compulsive drives on heap,  
 Heaven's warrers stay'd distrustful: blashing light  
 Uttermost he put forth as Godhead, none 1380  
 Such prime e'er saw before—not when he smote  
 At all the three archangels in what seemed  
 Supremest mode: Aphorotine he met  
 Reversing with Charthason to his aid  
 Courageous come; others that interposed  
 Felt deadly: more than vain their seemliest swords  
 Omphos and Areon uplifted as

They saw his shadow, shiv'ring on pass'd he  
Invincible expressionless his scorn  
For such opponents though toparchs they were ; 1390  
Michael and his co-adjutors sought he :  
To meet long while they essay'd but like great  
Ships driving furious down propell'd aside  
By the embroiled waves, often they turned  
Oblig'd away when near or close at hand :  
Vainly his vagrants were undone it seemed  
If this the head remaining such sore sport  
Could make ; it was a myst'ry ; why not God  
Now from his own infinity come forth  
And since none others could Himself an end 1400  
For ever make of the apostate sect ?  
In this the Author ! such the anxious thought :  
Exandus then a desp'rate effort made  
With those great godlies all together linked—  
Five mighties that to match five legions scarce  
For each sufficed, these his road bestrode ;  
Callous came he—aloft his head, his eyes,  
Despising such opposers as his hand  
Raising with twenty sullen thunders he  
Drove down upon them ; rustling tumult then 1410  
Was to those worthies as the lengthen'd mile  
They gladly wing'd aside, their pinions wide

Derang'd, some feathers even as appeared  
Ruffled or shed. Thus supereminence  
Writ on his countenance—though dash'd with lines  
Expressive of a pain for what for whom  
Known best himself unto, whelm'd he aside  
Ten thousand thousand; once the lustrous gate  
Of heaven reaching as if he alone  
Would enter: thus: no mythic tale of Mars 1420  
Nor of allianc'd gods Roman or others  
Who fought within the liminary earth  
Name, this had field as wide as Chaos 's wide  
And arms befitting; the Erynnys none  
Found comparable: thus, most confident  
That day with gesture grand a second time  
Antagonists he sought as if hardly  
Any were worth him: the archangels fired  
As if within their eyes Almighty God  
Verily liv'd and look'd, their heart heav'd up 1430  
To highest to a tempest lash'd the soul,  
Vengeance for their obedient—both his ears  
Sharpen'd to hear the least, mass'd magazines  
Of arms collected by him for this hour  
Priding he held black, baffling, brazen arms  
Some reeking still the blood for he himself  
Had proven every one; thick missile showers

Girdled had he that ready were to fall,  
Fasces unbound and yet in his apt arms  
Together for occasion ready kept, 1440  
And as he went three more than Lyssian bows  
He joined at the ends with twang that winged  
Unerring arrows; over his haught head  
The likeness of a skin with tushed teeth  
Thrown grinning horrible; nor Lucifer  
If unattended less, in clouding cloud  
Envelop'd, sparkling all his wings with eyes  
Deadliest dark, far far beyond his reach;  
Steel too was his well tested, spear had he  
That through the bodies of a host at one 1450  
Chance cast had pierced, and O! beyond the stretch  
Of the imagination, arms beside  
Which he the Sovereign Power of Arms reserved  
Jealous unto himself, to me arms known  
But which for ever shall remain unknown  
To others lest the mere mere mention kill:  
Thus tow'ring he prepar'd for final fate  
Prodigious, plausible resolved—if God  
To conflict came as victor to survive  
Maugre the ill experiment with his 1460  
Archangels: Horror guarded then, long strides  
Before them taking: level were their wings

Flying as well impatient of delay,  
 Carrying scoop'd shields—such as the sun appears  
 To Oxmantown, forged of iron, brass  
 And adamant, through all the capp'd convex  
 Burning intolerable ; close behind  
 Far more intol'able the bearers burnt  
 Dreadful or scowl'd, the fiery seraphim  
 Eclips'd or neutral as the noony flames : 1470  
 Name no Olympic, Pythian, Alban field  
 Of mortal mem'ry where with royal pomp  
 Mighties have met for heathendom or heaven,  
 At Aspramont, Damascus, in Tartish  
 With Morescoes, nor tourneys of the courts  
 Of Haroun al Raschid and Charlemagne,  
 Baldwin or Saladdon : a sudden clap  
 Of thunder rolling through unclouded skies  
 Struck mute the beasts, the birds the next attend  
 In terror ; thus the gods, the blinding blades 1480  
 Of all in half short stroke the moment that  
 Arch-one the three encounter'd, face to face  
 Back driven the space as far from this unto  
 At least our moon : from thence their iron-winged  
 Tempests unloos'd under their rattling shields  
 Blazing they break, blade-broken, back again  
 Resistless from each other dead-like drove :







*"He also down from the carousel skies  
Pursued by Vengeance vehement and oh!  
Transcendent Horror and Eternal woe!"*

Then solid stars they shatter—like stars at once  
Down-fell'n with dread—scattered all, or  
Rebounding ball-like rocks—on rivers, seas,  
And coasts spilling in the æther—  
Again—so—terrible, not fit  
Of all the thunder-sound that  
Broken in lightning, has story told  
Loosened,—until he felt against  
Contenting, every time contention wro  
Un-perfection so—'t the terror  
Shook-shattering; at last on Michael's  
Impal—lost Lucifer was under  
So terrible with such a dom—  
That the age—  
Rocks; re—dissolving—  
That yet sun—  
Falling as if  
Fixed awhile  
He also down—  
Pursued by  
Transcendant

[illegible]

Then solid stars they hurl'd, whole stars at once  
Down-fall'n with dreadful crash scattered, or  
Rebounding ball-like, rocks, and rivers, seas, 1490  
And oceans spilling in the action out :  
Again they—formidable, met the scales  
Of all their armour sounding, many a clasp  
Broken in Lucifer's, his starry belt  
Loosened,—that he felt : again : again  
Contending, every time contention wrought  
Unto perfection so that the terrene  
Shook shatt'ring ; at the last on Michael's spear  
Impal'd lost Lucifer with thunder came  
So terribly with such a dread redound 1500  
That the chaotic aggregate went rock ;  
Rock ; rock, dissolving ; all the rebel hosts  
That yet surviv'd fall'n down as Chaos fell  
Falling as if for ever : Lucifer  
Fixed awhile enduring but at length  
He also down from the cœrulean skies  
Pursued by Vengeance vehement and oh !  
Transcendant Horror and Eternal Ail.



**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK IV.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

The Poet alluding to certain wrongs addresses a false shepherd and then hastens into the action of this Book, which gives the description of Lucifer's descent from before heaven to the sun : he musters the discomfited angels. Several speeches as to what had been and what should be done : Lucifer appoints Night to his throne, and parts in search of his remaining hosts. The spirits of Slaughter : Lucifer's accident. The angels in heaven observe him wandering in space ; description of hell (given by one of the archangels,) to which the spirits of all slain in the war just recorded had been sped.

Time : the second day, early.



## BOOK IV.

---

HUNTED by packed Perjuries (condemned  
Unrighteous,) from my early chosen home  
In rural Avalon and all my heart  
Lamenting loves, in banishment like his—  
As unendurable, who tun'd his lute  
In Tomos to the rude Sarmatian boors,  
So, Empress! I, abstracted from my wrongs  
Thus celebrating His to whom I've cried  
Appeal the Judge of Judges who shall mine  
Judge: Thou, who holdest in unhallow'd hand 10  
The golden key of heaven, of hell the iron  
Burnish'd so bright that last the wicked take  
To their eternal cost, that one for th' other  
Rusting; incestuous murd'ers to the Feast

Of God encourag'd whilst thou drivest back  
 Those by the Master bid, thou who hast clomb  
 Into the fold unweeting who are there  
 So long thy belly's lin'd with meats, thy back  
 Clothed in fleece that to the flock belongs,  
 Worse still than his assured curse is thine ; 20  
 But O! our Galilean, haste amain  
 Bespeaking, if not for his sake for those  
 Who hungering look up from him to thee  
 Unfed, unfed except with windy chaff  
 And push'd aside to that where dragons lie  
 Devouring many pawing them unclean.

Return, return and let mine anger pass  
 Like mists before, Calliope! thy sun  
 From the horizon rising ; Thamyras  
 Methink who anciently the Pagan Nine 30  
 Meeting they struck him blind, others as well  
 In Scio or in Albion born whilst I—  
 Learning these bases supernat'ral loud,  
 Thou Muse! thyself my tympanum hast broke.  
 “ Admetus's were taught the pipe but thou  
 The harp” the maid replies op'ning mine eyes,  
 “ And they became so happy that the gods  
 Fearing lest mortals happier should become  
 Than the Olympians, the preceptor straight

Unto Elysium call'd; and Plutus see! 40  
 Like Fortune blind but thine shall be restor'd,  
 As is thy happiness:" from blessed heaven's  
 Unto the earth's imperial throne she points  
 The finger and, Augusta! sounds her shell.  
 Thy strain I strike; now let the song proceed  
 Best judging goddess. "Ai!" Lucifer  
 Cried whilst the depths he dark'd his livid lips  
 Smoth'ring to purple as with speediest speed  
 He drove confounded down: Mœnutius flung  
 From heaven, nor Phaeton hurl'd by angry Jove, 50  
 Nor he who fell in the Ægean isle  
 From the meridian, no such journey made  
 Nor half so swift as the Arch-felon then:  
 Three times did he resist his total powers  
 Opposing that down-throw in vain; reversed  
 His gravity which as a spirit up  
 Nat'ral aspir'd God-ward now down as much  
 Compelling, he (no longer self-controlled,)  
 Came like a falling star: beyond the term  
 Of time, through the immeasurable wilds 60  
 Of space he plough'd, through uniformal blank  
 Until the voices of the living lost  
 Apostates in discordant manner smote  
 His auricles: he overtook present

His frenzied hosts frenzied the more to see  
 His fall, for Darkness horrified his face  
 With all his habile hands ; as on came he  
 Like a fire-isle, like Stromboli a-sea,  
 Their solid span was cleft and all through void  
 Scatter'd.

70

And this was Lucifer above  
 Son of the Morning, to the pæans of heaven  
 Outcast ;—not to that star in after-time  
 Call'd Phosphor when the moon in place brought round  
 The one of all the planetars which shine  
 Most beauteous, (this the magians erring taught,)  
 But to the sun—in the succeeding war  
 Shatter'd to pieces the hard nucleus sole  
 Remaining, all his sev'ral parts detached  
 His satellites continual coursing round :  
 Beyond is Canis where now Sacrael rules  
 All the circumference : in the Balance reigns  
 Gabriel—although the flamens Venus said,  
 As in the Scorpion Mars, the Archer Jove :  
 The other five archangels rule beyond  
 Unto the seventh in which Jehovah holds :  
 Thus through the inessential went he,  
 The boundless nought closing behind in waves,  
 Until his sadd'ning shadow o'er the orb

80

Darken'd : with wide but nerveless wings, his hands 90  
Advanc'd to break the forceful fall upon  
A boiling sea he shot : in cat'racts too  
Full prone his angels dash'd, gorgons, and gryphs,  
Chimæra's, dragons, beasts, or birds or both,  
Or neither,—like that later creature brought  
Down by enchantment from the circle of  
The moon, with all their reins and trappings broke  
To pieces ; nor Geryon's look'd like them  
When human flesh they wanted ; nor like them  
So passing the Propætides : the cars 100  
Were dragg'd behind, batter'd, and banged, beat  
Together in great intermingled heaps,  
Whirling the wheels, or in each other locked  
Total ; spokes, seats, and steps, bodies and all  
Indescribable came, as once the car  
Solar in ruin fell at Tellus' prayer,  
So that the waves drove to and fro through all  
The wildernesses roaring, or in mounds  
High perpendicular affrighted rose.  
Long there lay they afflict, shudd'ring, and mute, 110  
Wing-broken and half dead, 'till the abyss  
Listened moveless hung : with fear convulsed  
Parch'd, blood-stain'd, bleeding they, like those who take  
Narcotic with the irritant poisons mixed—

Opium and prussic acid, madness theirs  
As if sea-crabs and adders made their stings  
Within the stomach whilst a demon binds  
To silence all the motors of the tongue  
Turning the issues right upon the brain,  
Red-hot, or through the sinciput and spine. 120

Then the fallen Emp'ror in his agony cast  
His woe-gone eyes abroad : dreadful he saw  
Outspread upon the dark chaotic—spaced  
With fire and froze, deep yawning, gloaming, glued,  
His myriad angels drifting as if life  
They at that moment lost astonished  
Deplorable : delirious, all his pride  
Recalling, Memory beat down, his hands  
Spreading, his feet asunder on a rock  
Planting he call'd ; electrified heard they 130  
Assur'd : so when that emperor exiled  
From Elba to his vet'ran Gauls addressed  
His well-known voice, enthusiastic hope  
Of sack of cities rushing back to mind  
They throng'd around, so these but he—surprised  
The audience contemplates, in number less  
Than was an army when nine full-equipped  
Boasted a regent : loud he summoned  
The residues, instead up from the waste

Of waters like Perimele, or one 140

Of the Echinades to islands changed,

Or like a murkier melancholy Death,

Pierc'd with uncounted shafts right through and through

A sable Shape: "Thou! call" sigh'd Night, "no more;

When I fled forth, ruin-involv'd they went

Apast beyond me; none shall overtake

Breathing:" she ceas'd e'en Lucifer convinced

That numbers not avail'd, and calculating

What his reverse, what too the priceless cost

Of billion angels gone he knew not where, 150

Counting the sad remainder as one plunged

In debt a sum incompetent a dark

Prison in prospect, harmonizing tune

To the occasion thus attendance called.

"Gods! deities! all indestructible

If shock'd and damaged by the result

Of war, nor shall we miss those who remain

Wanting if fram'd as I will have anew

Our future scheme: warriors! the victory's

Not altogether lost; nothing is lost 160

Save time which no occasion to regret

Have the eternal; we shall conquer yet

This be believ'd, with grateful recompense

For suff'ring—hymns to truth and freedom strung

In the resounding skies. What though we had  
A battle, 'tis but one; far as we're driven  
Michael as far and his exulting hosts  
Joying in that within the heavens they're safe  
From this right hand; had Chaos kept his ground  
Thence had I follow'd through the open gate 170  
At which we thunder'd 'till for shame they oped:  
Regalities! such scars they carried back  
With them to heaven long that well-foughten field  
Shall they remember, with repented pains  
Distrusting that the Throne so sternly shook  
May one day fall; it must: despondence scorn!  
The flower of those we led in arms are here  
Despite th' Almighty—change shall surely be  
In that bad title. Danger, toil, trial  
Welcome if serv'd our object; we shall yet 180  
Empty the heavens: now, now methink I see  
The Tyrannizer on that danger'd Throne;  
O Thou! for ever watchful lest I rise  
And seize it I defy Thee: sleepless as  
Thou art, O thou Rememberer! thou find'st  
Thine enemy, impassive Raised-One see  
Thine everlasting foe! nor keenest pangs  
Eating the soul shall make me e'er despair  
Of thy damnation: on thy Name I spit;



Pour fire in cataracts, hot thunderbolts 190

Hail down, and splitting thunder thund'ring drive,

Drive uttermost again, thy blasts let loose,

Rage, rain, and ruin'd oceans overfull

Of plagues upon this crowned head outpour

Here am I Unrelentor ! I survive

To imprecate thy Person, and to break

The course of thy imaginings so thou

Shalt tire of hearing, seeing, and tormenting,

And of thy Godhead e'er my malice cease,

My parched tongue, my mind supreme remit : 200

Go for knee-worship to thy craven crew

Multitudinous ; no praise no prayer from us

Thou proud Exactor ! hope ; treble our pangs,

Sliver us with large lightning we retort

Unmeasured back : O God ! that thou wert but

Chain'd down beneath this adamantine heel ;

Welcome it all, this latter lively hope

I cherish, cherish : crawl ye moments, hours,

Eternity crawl on, baffling where'er

A sanguine look I cast, the change must come : 210

(O for the Book of Fate that I might count

The distant year, and sum these suff'rings up

Squaring the two :) with an unbroken heart

Will Lucifer hold on, divided sway  
So long maintaining just so long as one  
Unspended bolt unto my grasp remains.  
What horror his when undefended down  
For ever and for ever he is hurled!  
I breathe, exult, ye rolling suns this hand  
Swept from his vaulted skies, to changes gone 220  
Lightless; thou Vast so fill'd, attend! I swear  
By all I've won and lost, and all the fiends  
That cry me "Father!" Chaos, Night, and Death,  
Against him death: hark! the Abysm calls  
Unto Him—bound as in a fearful spell  
Or why not answer? down the thunders flung,  
The lightnings as impotent—shuddering he:  
Moveless and mute he sitteth: hush! thou Nought  
Rock rocking heaven no more until I plant  
Myself upon that Throne His Crown my own." 230

He said recov'ring, shaking up and down  
His plumes, and parting back his matted hair:  
As when a starry lamp in liquid heaven  
Long ages burning heap'd with crusted fires  
Zephyr disturbs a myriad purple sparks  
Shedding around, he, through the glowing waste  
Like show'ring. Then Ekriel, with thought engorged

And ninefold rage ; his eyes with fury bled  
 The whilst—like a petard burning long while  
 He thus exploded in their very midst. 240

“The damn’d reverse ! our beaded brows betray  
 How deep : O reprobation ! ache ! dost thou  
 By empty sounding words th’ accursed past  
 Gloze ? truth I ne’er will shun if thou our head  
 Advanc’d as emp’ror doth. Undone are we,  
 Defeated, the whole blame nor Chaos’s  
 But to our shame our own, and shame so great  
 ’Tis here disown’d, as if disowning we  
 Had valuable gain : beguiling god !  
 Hereby we lose who can so ill afford 250  
 Reduc’d so lasting low : forbear, forbear  
 The metamorphose of the real to that  
 Which unreal is. If we suppress vain tears  
 ’Tis wisely done, nevertheless the cause  
 Which prompts deny not nor the dang’rous wounds  
 We have receiv’d the while beneath thin skin  
 They fester worse.”

He ceas’d as Linesung

Sudden irruption, all the crowding hills  
 Conflagrant, all the province from the sleep 260  
 Fearful arous’d : so those his auditors,  
 Chief the Arch-speaker, like a Sophi in

Durbar after lost battle rude bespoke  
By some bold bashaw. Then Zyninthrine thus,

“ ’Tis so regalities ! war we have waged  
Hating and hated, lost, and if we live  
By respite it would seem since Lucifer  
Himself was overcome. Have we not left  
God’s service rather than concealing truth  
Do violence to nature ; shall we that 270  
Practise to please another so much less—  
O Lucifer ! than God ? If as thou say’st  
Freedom survive we serve nor him nor thee  
Against our conscience, and this fact shall help  
To nerve us to endure two-sided wrongs :  
Put off the style of majesty therefore,  
This vain outside for it but ill sets off  
A shatter’d crown the jewels lost. Now gods !  
Drown’d, driven from heaven, defeated, curse the day  
That Chaos whelp’d, if—as to him ’tis charged, 280  
To him we owe. Wondrous it is that God  
Should so advantage from our first Ally !  
But Night remains unto us, take some cheer,  
Much may be done our Agnate thinks with Night  
Although she fail’d or fled : the jealous King  
Who holds the supreme Throne, with soundless step  
She yet may take his usurpation brought

Unto the end ; O Lucifer ! thou said'st  
 Hope no where else remains. Over this world  
 Look out and so revolt the eyes, and rend 290  
 The heart : who, who the difference can bear ?  
 'Tis black, the trees are fruitless, pools with brine  
 Scabbed supplied : O for the sparkling springs,  
 The green ravines, the vallies, ambient airs,  
 And fleecy clouds we've lost ; the veined-leafed  
 And amber-stemm'd delices of the heavens :  
 O for our happy homes deserted left  
 For ever, by the tributary streams,  
 Lakes, seas, or on the hills, or mountains reared  
 Magnificent, our sylvan seats, our bowers 300  
 Whereto the winds in visitation rare  
 But seldom came and when with fresh'ning love  
 Gladding the flow'ry shades. Yon wither'd waste  
 With a few stunted shrubs and thorny trunks  
 Observe, and O my peers ! this hollow gourd,  
 This fungus, growing from the viscid earth."

Gath'ring, thus he, and one like Jonah's showed  
 Unto them, and some apples which appeared  
 Sodom's fill'd in with alumm'd ash, or poxed  
 And putrefying cores ; and aconites, 310  
 Nightshade and such like others : so convicts

The desolation and accompanying things  
Of Dieman's Land first saw.

"Gods!" then cried one,  
"Into th' original gulf of things had we  
Fallen 'twere better."

Then one said, "It were,  
This is intol'able."

Another cried,  
"Heaven we have vainly lost, our thrones, our all." 320  
Most unto him confess'd. Apollyon then—  
Confronting Ekriel as with disdain  
And turning from his party on the back,  
Contemptuous spoke.

"God of the gods!" cried he,  
"That is thy name whatever hath befallen  
Thy arms, thy fortune; take my full consent  
Resignment never. Hitherto vainly  
We have opposed Fate, what then? we feel—  
Suffer the consequence: let cowards rue 330  
Degenerating, self-despising souls  
Such we had not suspected in the ranks  
We rul'd, nor thou amongst thy princes. Now  
Why not to heaven ambassadors despatch?  
Repentants! with your importuning prayers;

Cherub! thou Zyninthrine from us depart  
 With a long train of suppliants, and with  
 Your art assiduous make experiment  
 Of God in all his humour, liberty  
 Forswearing—ye would Lucifer, yourselves 340  
 Apparently forsworn, and servitude—  
 Abjectly fallen on your faces, crave.”

So that bold leader; Baal—in his hand  
 A shiver'd spear, as with a hectic pale,  
 Join'd thus.

“Our Emp'ror! irresistible  
 Or why were three archangels forc'd when thou  
 Met them and more than once: dread Lucifer!  
 I hail thee, nor as long as thou persist  
 Will anything despair: angels! though long 350  
 Descent is ours ascent more welcome be;  
 If transported, the heavens surely remain  
 In the same place, and some of us may drive  
 Yet through the open gate tyrant, and all  
 Scouted with hurry hotter e'en than ours:  
 This makes the present tolerable. Doubt  
 Disdain; be gods! for if heroic deed  
 The worth assur'd far other case were ours;  
 For this we charge not God. Call not defeat  
 Repulse what we have to regret, devise 360

In subtlety, undoing this event  
Undoing God ; these are his bitter dregs  
Let ours be bitterer ; within this soul  
Abhorrence sits with all her teeth well set—  
Not one is loosen'd, unto sea and sky  
Her eyes in search for Vengeance ; Death his jaws  
May gratify with my person, but the soul  
Beyond them all with the accustom'd eye  
Watching remains : to me alike are life,  
Death, heaven, this uttermost if that were but        370  
Accomplish'd ; that—implacable, pursue."

"Chance—in good time," thus Haraphon, "our good  
Cause may befriend ; ye gods ! that we are free  
Sufficeth if but true ourselves unto :  
We must succeed, our hatred be fulfilled,  
Our just revenge. O aggravate not worse  
By our own voluntary act ; contemn  
These losses, restoration to our thrones  
Certain : in this emergency forbid  
Useless comparisons ; occasion wait ;                380  
Despair not, we shall yet uprise. Meanwhile  
This present place be order'd ; mirror it  
With solid imag'ries, and massive quoins  
Of a palatium for deities  
Mete ; trench our camp above the wat'ry heaps."



Ord'ring he said, and scarcely said when from  
 The ground the palace rose : so once upon  
 The navel of the earth the mansion of  
 The Scandinavian gods ; so Neptune built ;  
 To lyre Threicius : in the midst, beneath 390  
 His burning feet the Anarch's gorgeous throne  
 Aurif'rous rais'd him up high above all  
 His coped host upon the pavement—white  
 As the Pentelic, left ; an altar bye  
 Smaragdine with great rubies, finer pearls  
 Than Ormuz boasts, and amethysts than those  
 The Tyrians copied, crusted ; with a crown  
 Upon it for but One design'd nor fit :  
 On pillars that with most in heaven might well  
 Compare the dome ; great castellers were reared 400  
 Such as Sostrates' dwarfed ; Dinocrates  
 Had died for grief and envy but to see  
 The smaller turrets machiolated, walled  
 Most solid, and upon foundation laid  
 Of basalts :—lo ! some ruins to this day  
 Through all the Hebridean islands, Skey,  
 Staffa and others lie. Like some proud Czar  
 Deeming Byzantium his, himself enthrones  
 That sanguine potent, in his secret heart  
 Nothing concealing with his lips the more. 410

“Thou Ekriel!” he paus’d as if the call  
 Should wither him away, “the right is thine  
 As ours thy thought to tell; unlicens’d thou  
 Hast, but thou speakest false; if we were beaten  
 God’s angels were not satisfied by our  
 Present condition; if their will they had,  
 If vict’ry as pretended where wert thou,  
 Thy seconders? behind their chariots dragged

In triumph not perversely speeching here:

Ye deities! I err, his legions fled 420

Before their master; yea, thou wast undone  
 And thine, but One remain’d—whate’er was done  
 To thee or them, God’s champions dar’d not look  
 Nor Michael in his face; who God shall hint  
 The song of vict’ry? if one were so rash  
 Th’ archangels smarting with their hurts at once  
 The folly met reproving, all they have  
 For trophy Ekriel’s banner; Chaos ours  
 Unravell’d, unto the infinity

It floats as God shall find; infinity 430

Ours. Throated gods! because some blood is spilt,  
 And some are scratch’d or scarr’d, shall we in awe  
 Stand? like condemned slaves; perish the thought  
 And thou complainant there, forgot the day  
 When thou pronounc’d an oath to conquer or

Die. That reverse should have one conquest, shame!  
 Where are your trusty hearts, your free-born souls?  
 O scandalous! If now I thought despair  
 Confirm'd, th' Imperial Crown of Heaven I scorned  
 As scorning those by whom that crown was forced 440  
 Upon me forc'd, for power to none I stooped  
 Soliciting, nor took by force nor guile—  
 As One before had done; none offer'd for  
 My on'rous office, none oppos'd when I  
 Took not obtain'd it: interest forbids  
 The least despondence as your honour doth:  
 Despite the Lord of Battles we will win  
 Renown: ye princes! battle is to come,  
 For this the pall around us thrown I lift  
 Regath'ring." 450

Then Apollyon unto that:

"That which we scorn 'twere wrong to call it ill  
 As hath been heard; experience yet may show  
 'Twas good disguis'd, and shall if, Emperor!  
 Thy forces from exilement are restored  
 To our embracing arms: but since that wreck  
 Of Chaos was, gone is the total whole  
 Through space, the stars drive swounding through the air  
 Each by the other generally stormed:  
 Over that scene to rule no sceptre 's forged 460

Since his is gone ; rocks, plains, seas, syrtes, flood, fire  
 To thee although inconsequent, beware !  
 For us the vestiture of majesty  
 No more remaining in the place cometh  
 What thou conceivest : necessary 'tis  
 For liberty that one as settled stand  
 Heading the whole."

O inconsistent ! this

Doctrine preach'd he, disown'd when to revolt  
 Senseless they turn'd : thus said, the orator 470  
 Expectant of an answer that should leave  
 Him chiefest of the rebels ; this observed  
 The fellow potents—politic as proud  
 Then Baal thus.

“ Thy lofty throne the while  
 Vacant ; who us shall bid ? yon wildling waves  
 Too truly symboliz'd our bad estate.”

Gloomy look'd Lucifer considering  
 The germs of dissolution, unto him  
 As the red rash that in the arm-pits come 480  
 Of the plague-fasten'd : heretofore he ruled  
 Dictator all unquestion'd ; now one dared  
 To contradict and all the rest expressed  
 Distrust of one another : what to do  
 He speculated ; even then the flames

Of discord scorch'd his hands and dispossessed  
 Many a ling'ring hope dang'ring the last,  
 For though with all his order'd forces he  
 Had signal fail'd yet he design'd to arm  
 Once more the residue, nor quite despair'd 490  
 If fearing the event: so one within  
 The law of noble birth, through the thick mesh  
 Though guilty hopes to break, dreading the while  
 The judge august. Then he—concern'd, rose up  
 His frame enlarg'd apparently, his brow  
 Severely bent, upon his eloquent mouth  
 Impress'd such resolution none may turn  
 And few oppose; he beckoned to Night:  
 That leman gath'ring up her fringed veils  
 Darting black rays of inconceivable gloom, 500  
 Unutterable rose, terrific, dread,  
 And with a goddess-like deport slowly  
 Sweeping the length of that most kingly hall  
 Approach'd the seat of power; the vision'd steps  
 She mounts like Demogorgon, as if she  
 All the sworn-secrets of the universe  
 Guarding contain'd in most tremendous form  
 Of deepen'd Darkness crown'd with horns opaque:  
 So a mock sun at midnight vapoury, dim,  
 Spiked most wonderful, encinctur'd round 510

With unilluminating crescents raised  
 The one above the other : of such parts  
 Was she to seat her scarce that throne sufficed  
 Though Lucifer's who seem'd but was not heard  
 Something to say as with a grim resolve  
 She sate ; so once King Croesus ask'd as low  
 The dubious oracle, and in return  
 Night answer'd that apostate ; so two Winds  
 Under the centre met, sometimes commune  
 Half-inarticulate, fearful mankind 520  
 Watching the awful whisp'ring scarcely breathed  
 Yet tingling up : omnipotent she looked  
 When forth she stretch'd ten inorganic arms  
 To take his sceptre like ten lightnings forged  
 Into a dreadful rod : obscurely then  
 O Muse ! we saw what follow'd ; faint I turned  
 Thou also fainted'st when entwining both  
 The power of Lucifer her vacant veins  
 Filled like smelting blood ; her spirit growing  
 Colossal burn'd and roll'd, and roll'd and burned, 530  
 Like a black comet tangled with an orb  
 Flaming together : outwards out she shot,  
 Shook her portentous hair, madd'ning ; O the  
 Intoxication then ! to false repose  
 That Reprobate returning in her arms

A moment and—uplift, contagion swilling  
Of madness: so the great Black Sea reflects  
The cloud which carries thunder, all his face  
Shining as jet, when the Vulturian or  
The Mæstral joined out the livid fires 540  
Plentiful gushing sea and sky together  
Both mingling, curdling, cleaving seem to burst:  
A sightless fire within her cheeks burned  
Right through her stony skin revealing more  
Than yet had been reveal'd her mutt'ring lips,  
Her bosom cover'd with blood-letting teats.

Meanwhile Adramelec's with vengeance driven  
Long through the waste obscure, discomfited  
Fell upon Sirius, which the vulgar dread  
When with the Lion through the Zodiac posts 550  
The culminating sun; Moloch's as well  
In millions, that vast continent the shock  
Hardly sustaining: there—recover'd, they  
Erected thrones and o'er their numbers reigned.

Now Lucifer with respirative gasp  
From the earth's edge out into void sprung forth  
In his right hand a spear that radiance threw  
Long way advanced, and at will sustained:  
Down in the depth of the deep deep he plunged,  
Down, down with all his might, down in the dark 560

Profound, 'till thinking on firm ground he came  
 To plant inequilibriate he fell  
 Reeling: so a balloon collapsed, shift  
 The ballast; or a ship ill-stow'd capsized,  
 Unto the bottom forcing overturned:  
 Thus through the blankmost he, a meteor through  
 The darksome night; or like some wizard wild  
 The moon eclipsing as he journeys blue  
 And fiery by turns, the gloaming vales  
 The utmost hills lit up: so he oft-times 570  
 List'ning if ought he heard imagining  
 He had, and flying or exploring slow  
 As if for want with pains of hunger gaunt:  
 Around he glar'd; once in career he fell  
 Startled, his heart as low, over his head  
 A long fire line descriptive of th' extent:  
 So when a great tarantula from off  
 A tree, the glitt'ring web behind he leaves  
 Floating the length; or on some errand dire,  
 Cyllenius sent from the fool-fabled heights 580  
 Driven perpendicular; then a great globe  
 Rush'd past, and then another, all the airs  
 Confusing, and behind in wake from out  
 Infinitude with blast, and blight, and blur,  
 Astonishings—all brain, and drunk desire,



Angrily flashing inwardly sore racked,  
Confluent creatures from the ends of space  
As if she spawn'd them : what th' embodied cranes  
Of Cäysters springs in number unto these !  
Owls or sea-eagles ; O ! unchanted leave 590  
The spectred spectres, steaming up, or down,  
Raining, or driving in his face like hail  
Fast, and from all about, with famine waste  
As Erisichthous' ; voiceless thoughts had they  
Streaming unreal, their lidless eyeball raised  
White, black and bold : none in the lowest depths  
Of natron—bitt'rer than the Astrachan,  
The devil Asmodeus rules ; and if  
From out his caustic elements he joined  
All Hecate's in the dark Chaonian woods 600  
With cypress, yew, beech, holm, and pitch-tree, filled,  
And all the elder of the Sister-fiends  
Coerces ; all Veia, Erictho and  
Those Macbeth met were added, not the half  
In number they nor horror : vomiting  
Some shed their biles, their bloods, their hearts upon  
Their fierce progenitor, (that Anarch was  
Their sire for these were of the slaughter bred  
He had committed ; ) horrible they frowned,  
Frisk'd, fought, or fled affright : so out to sea 610

An eagle-king, pells, pettrels, pindadoes  
Ominous flit, and dash, and dive, and skim  
Continually around an hateful kind,—  
Like these nonentities that still defy  
Realization ; shadowy things like those  
Reported of a church-yard by some wight  
Escap'd erect his hair and all his limbs  
Palsied : and then their livid art'ries burst  
With various putrid slime, over him all  
Spended : Oblivion with earnest voice 620  
The Miserable call'd ; the hoary Deep  
Oblivion held blindfold and gagg'd, in fear  
And agony but with resolve ; then out  
His blood-red hands he stroke, as if he would  
Eternity have dead, unable to  
Bear those accusers longer : in the Day  
Of Doom the children on the parent—both  
Condemn'd to everlasting fire, like these  
Will never look ; Orestes look'd not so  
Upon his mother the Eumenides 630  
At hand : then hate was verily performed,  
Confusion rush'd amongst them scattering  
Their crooked lines ; aside he flung right, left ;  
So cyprids some strong swimmer, all the waves  
Around him rippled fir'd ; but as he swum

And swept spots fouler than the leper's blots  
Were his, their nervous parts discharg'd as he  
Destroy'd them following unto a zone  
Stretch'd out like Saturn's belt; shapeless it stretched  
But solid; unaware against the rock 640  
Like a huge hulk drove he; his body split  
Instant apart and from the gaping gap  
The Spirit look'd half-craz'd: oh! what a sight  
Was that, nor like Sagana, nor yet like  
The Tuscan coasting the Tyrrhenian shore  
By Circe chang'd; Sin to that Sprite did more  
Than Circe could to him; a man and beast  
Are greatly different, oh! how much more  
Angel and devil into which Sin turns  
All her lascivious lovers this the first: 650  
Fouly besprent were his marmoreal limbs—  
His golden plumes, and carking cares displaced  
His every feature, but that carious sprite  
That then, O Muse! we saw; that fev'rish thing;  
That monstrous monster with the long blue hair;  
That perfect Misery, disfigurement  
Of body left like grace; her dragon womb  
Was spongy as unmuffling that she tore  
Up with large handful hands, and in such heat  
That surely it was exquisite delight; 660

And still a hidden strength continued hers  
 For yet she died not : all her bones were stripped  
 As bare as those which hungry jackals leave  
 To bleach upon the mountains ; but her bones  
 Were not like bones ; nor yet like Chaos' bones ;  
 None these could see unblench'd nor gods, for men  
 As soon they saw those shocking shaftless bones  
 To serpents they degraded, like that one  
 With immortality as Nicander tells ;

O hideous ! Lucifer saw character'd 670

With such abhorrence as were vain to tell ;  
 Then back she slunk and he resum'd his way  
 Priding again as in the life secure ;  
 But what he carried ! With the lightning girt,  
 Grey ashes in his wake instead of flame  
 So fleet he sped—as if the gates of Death  
 He burst, the gulf which Void itself engulfed  
 Bottom'd, behold him in his pathless path !  
 Uncertain as the Labyrinthine maze

The Argive trod ; or that Æneas sought 680

Hades-ward from Thessaly ; or impious men  
 When wind they secret sow surely to reap  
 In season whirlwind.

Now in holy heaven

The morning hour was chim'd when on a cloud-

Capp'd hill like Alyattes ; having slept  
From toil and sweat of war and triumph too,  
And bath'd within a lake fed by a spring  
Than Ilyssos in which Tritonia purged  
More pure, more od'rous than the Chien-tien ; 690  
All that had warr'd and all they left behind  
From all their cities gather'd, on that mount  
Rejoicing they a grand triumphal arch  
Inaugurated. His Vespasian's arch  
Were scarce a stone ; and that one lately raised  
A-nigh the Tuilleries no more : then trumps  
Were blown, and cymbals rung, thundered drums—  
So them to call those instruments prepar'd  
By heaven's Beethoven, others mix'd bassoons,  
Sheccles, and tringles silvery, and voice 700  
Accordant from such choristers as chose  
In the dilation of the heart to join ;  
There they with celebration on the spot  
Where Lucifer in time bygone his laws  
And mandates promulgated through his wide  
Vice-royal realm : Around in hero-heap  
Werehelms, casques, plumes, crests, vizors, corslets, thongs,  
Belts, baldrics, gorgets, cuirasses, gemm'd greaves,  
Cuishes and sandals, cinctures, mantles, chains,  
Trappings of armed mail, uncounted arms, 710

Swords, cutlasses, frizz'd faulchions, hangers, steels,  
 Bolts, maces, shafts and lances, arrows, bows,  
 Spears, jav'lins, darts, disks, retiaries, slings,  
 Gauntlets and lashes, scourges, all together  
 Carelessly thrown, with bucklers, targes, shields  
 Mostly to pieces riven, and even cars  
 And chariots, and the trappings of their steeds,  
 With the strange engin'ry which erst outside  
 The walls such clatter made though vain and worse  
 For those who prov'd them; One brought Zabrash's arms—  
 They stripp'd him where he fell, elab'rate wrought [720  
 With half—and more than half the hosts of heaven  
 Exact enchased battling, Zabrash marked  
 Ever the foremost and wherever he  
 Flight show'd the back; upon the breastplate God  
 Was figur'd also flying, nor in time—  
 From that swift seraph's still uplifted arm  
 His Bodily was pierc'd as with a lance—  
 You almost heard it sing; with passion wild  
 The Passionless was represented there 730  
 Turning an anguish'd face on Zabrash round,  
 O blasphemy! 't was thou who that conceivedst  
 And pictur'd.—Muse forbear! Athcoron brought  
 A shaft of which Antrashing was as proud  
 As of his Macedonian Latræus;

Sothor a club, Almonides look'd so  
When he Alcides' handled, 'twas so huge :  
Another brought the skin from both his hands  
Slipp'd by a wrathful wrench—by Orinos  
From Acer, wrestling they ; Cercyon king 740  
Of Eleusis ne'er wrestled as did he  
Nor Simnis half so cruel ; " Go thou to,"  
He cried, " for I will quench thee," when, behold !  
His epidermis yielding he drew back  
Agoniz'd ; one good thrust ended his pain  
Of body, but his soul ! Tryometon  
Added an axe ; the giant Sciron had  
Hopeless attempted but the heft to lift ;  
With it he sped the owner Crimenos :  
Thrynawn the harness of that dragon brought 750  
Which carried once Togarmah ; Sterops such  
Rings, buckles never forg'd, and yonder moon  
The collar might go through,—beside him ten  
Of his companions him assisting brought,  
Praising Zarael : for Phrymour others add  
Spoils equal of the gorgon that he slew  
When Baal had his wound ; that horse Neptune  
Boasted had it imagined a hill  
When down they threw it, so exorbitant  
It was ; nor less th' appointments of a gryph 760

Which grinn'd at Hylasoph,—Ugolon rode  
That one, a better horseman than was e'er  
Castor the Constellation, and he fought  
As Cræus would had he been set astride  
One of the strong Strymphalians—which fed  
On man, their beaks and talons made of iron ;  
Unshapen it all look'd : Hallar who drove  
His chariot like Autolycus and swore  
To drag ten angels at the tail, Amphon  
Deliver'd from the reins—inwoven light 770  
He brings them there : though Triron tore it down,  
Motonsinoth had sav'd some shining shreds  
Of Zabrash's banner ; sparkling these were shown  
With wonder, blazing still, the shades of Night  
Crossing the woof : thousands of colours hung  
Revers'd that to the lesser gods thrown down  
Had once belong'd : tens'd thunderbolts were brought  
Innumerable, and of every kind,  
Single, and sharpen'd, or like bundled rods  
Twenty and more, with lightnings girdled round 780  
To keep them ; some had painted plumous wings  
Beside, whilst all the effigy had stamped  
Of Lucifer upon them ; those he hurled  
Were few, but few could hold them, fewer lift  
From off the ground when idly down they fell,



For when they came full point no one could hope  
 Ever again to find : others there were  
 In sort indescribable arms to which  
 We scarcely dare allude with which that Arch  
 Was hung all over, when a cherub boy 790  
 The fretted lyre which heretofore belonged  
 To Lucifer discover'd ; up that hill  
 Of hills sped he and as he sped the strings  
 Swept, out discorders rush'd—like winter-swollen  
 Torrents o'ershot from perpendicular cliffs  
 Upon a stony beach ; or like the sharps  
 And flats of a great organ, all the notes  
 Nat'ral design'd withdrawn ; great was the fright  
 Whilst myriad thought-born Shapes divinely bright  
 Glancing like birds, arresting drove them back 800  
 Over the battlements, the instrument  
 With horror sent close after, all the strings  
 Resilient crack'd : then Gabriel in the void  
 Surpris'd beheld—like some far errant sun  
 Refulgent, that great Anarch to and fro  
 Winging irregular the gen'ral heaven  
 Trooping to see, lining the skiey towers  
 Billions of billions.

“ Mark ! ” cried he, “ how strange  
 That destituted angel scours or shoots 810

At random through the vast: this Lucifer  
 Is necessarily from yon earth'd star  
 Adventuring with purpose be assur'd  
 Conceiv'd in pride and malice."

Hadriel then;

" He journeyeth in search of what is lost  
 Not heaven, to this hardly would even he  
 So soon direct his eye, but to that globe  
 Nearly approached; that his object is  
 Where yet two regents reign o'er those we drove 820  
 Through the beclouded air. Nor difficult  
 To guess what such an adversary prompts,  
 Vengeance as to th' illimitable range  
 Of his Almighty power Jehovah is  
 Magnanimous,—doth not that license show?  
 But boast not God, this attribute moreo'er  
 Exactly squar'd unto our express want  
 To prove true fealty which this ingrate  
 The opportunity incont'nent gives:  
 And ye who fought rejoice; ye who remain 830  
 Untried in action Lucifer e'en now  
 Intent on war plotteth for your just turn:  
 O the infatuate! the Prince of all  
 The rebels though he be, boundless beneath  
 God, how demented! space a point—or less

All time a moment to the Known Unknown  
 What from his vergeless vision lieth hid?  
 All the Seditious with a word had he  
 Ended but heaven repell'd them, Chaos fled  
 And Night in their essential persons, who? 840  
 We witness'd who behind; behold upon  
 Our arch the shatter'd glory. How he coasts  
 See! the broad disc discov'ring as 'twould seem  
 Now first that star, revolving in his mind  
 What part to play when present he rejoins  
 His legionaries; mutual are their stings  
 His to abhor such instruments the while  
 They 're used, and theirs his comp'tence to suspect:  
 Thus in the circle they are self-deceived  
 Deceiving; they alone whom Death Etern 850  
 Hath dispossess inform'd of the extent  
 Of misery consequent on the fact:  
 Those in an element to which the airs  
 Of lightning are like balm eternal die  
 Bound round with living fires; yonder they wheel  
 Where yonder stretches, yon! too far to see."  
 "That is their miserable fate for aye,"  
 Said Sacrael when the archangel ceased  
 Trembling—as did the rest of that great throng,  
 "The past it is inexorable both 860

For them as us also, nothing can move  
The everlasting fixtures—ours in heaven,  
Theirs in a Hell for by that awful name  
To the inconsolable lost 'tis known :  
There giant worms of fire continually  
Crawl, cling around, or crunch those tortur'd souls ;  
Their dreadful groanings diapason make  
Unto the hissing snakes. Thus ill from ill  
Flowing continual terrific shapes  
Habiliments put on that change but for 870  
An aggravation : in my sleep I saw  
Their dungeon'd deepness, black unutt'able,  
And sooty, measureless by any eye  
Finite ; an under darkness, vast, abrupt,  
And pinnacled with antres curved huge,  
Grim, wild uncertain vistaed, maw'd enorm  
O'er the rapacious deep, and Guilt—a thing  
Most fiendly, with ten thousands like to her  
Congeneric, Scorn, Hate, Mock'ry, and Crime,  
And Infamy with the worst sting of all, 880  
Through all the passing elementals of  
Damnation flash'd or flar'd : my spirit saw  
Adoring God's great Justice thus at length  
There vindicated while in heaven unchanged  
At His right hand all passionless she wait.

Nor—though lost Lucifer the first to fall  
 And these through him as proximate, excuse  
 Find they; self-victimized ne'ertheless  
 They really are, and when Despair extorts  
 The truth from their parch'd lips as frequently 890  
 He doth, they that acknowledge damn'd the day  
 Of their creation some with dol'rous drone  
 Dreadful to hear, others with laughter loud  
 More dreadful still, so as to be hardly  
 Endur'd the spectrals dancing; strange! these sights  
 Moveless I saw, nor ruth nor pity mine."

"O say not strange!" cried Uriel, "since thou sayest  
 God's justice thou adored'st; none may come  
 Between us and our Maker; sympathy  
 No room finds there our souls so close they lie 900  
 Unto his Father-heart: those who would come  
 But drive us yet the closer and thereby  
 Shut an eternal door against themselves.  
 Affections there are two, intern the one  
 Given to our Creator, and extern  
 For those in whom his image is reflect,  
 In these 'tis lost as unto God they 're lost  
 As well themselves, alas! and us unto."

Earnest but calm he said with look benign

The whilst that Sacrael in agreement bowed 910

The head: then Gloriel rejoin'd:

“ Agreed !

All these are as we hold baffled no more

By seeming contradiction than by truth

More than apparent which O Uriel!

Thou makest this though glozingly it looked

Before thy handling: yet may we not start

To hear such accents mild such scene describe,

And feel unusual awe that princes who

Once occupied beside us mighty thrones 920

Are thus reduc'd and ruin'd? if by deed

Suicidal—they are, we none the less

Regret the painful fact, not for their sakes

Alone but ours, nay God's—if I may use

Such an assertion and be understood;

For what is fate? but the result of will

Appointed free, and one so desolate

Surely those powers ne'er contemplated though

That mitigates not the most graceless guilt:

Had they reflected as they should they scarce 930

Methink had sinn'd, this therefore we regret:

Lucifer none may palliate, doubtless

The risk he saw in all its magnitude

Immensity to call; delib'rately  
 Hoping to win 'gainst God whose Throne he aimed:  
 O Impious! what a dateless period that  
 Denied him. Yet but speculations these  
 What in such minds revolve we may not know,  
 And since God thus permits th' apostate spirits  
 To be self-plagued, none may gainsay nor plaint." 940

"If," then spoke Raphael, "all were free to sin  
 With grace preventing this were to reward  
 The sinner and to make a fee of sin  
 As if in wantonness: given sin is—  
 Nor wanteth that an argument, if good  
 (Bless'd be God's Holy Name,) be granted then  
 Th' existence of the two corollaries  
 Inevitable have. Almighty God  
 Is infinitely good, sin equal bad,  
 Even the far antipodal bodied 950  
 First in that Lucifer—unto himself  
 Left, all his followers for ever cast  
 Out from the Light Divine. Necessity  
 In things there really is but none may plead.  
 Hardship in that when as a consequence  
 Not cause it comes and knowingly invoked.  
 Moreover such the constitution is  
 Of Error turn he cannot back to God

In his own ruins stubbornly he lies  
All unrepentant—save that ruins there 960  
Instead of God's he finds: if desolate  
He feel, not for the cause but the effect,  
Embitt'ring more his fault ever the more  
He ruminates, parent and nurse at once  
Of progenies that on his vitals live:  
Thus are the rebel crew in their distress  
As far from thought of aid beseeching heaven  
As heaven is off, curses not prayers their strain."

Thus those archangels reason'd reason good  
Of will and fate, foreknowledge, misery, 970  
And providence; well if mankind alike  
Had argued so avoiding endless maze  
Of passion, apathy, what evil was,  
What good? with purblind argument the whole  
Confounding—as a sorcerer confounds  
Together holy and unholy things.



**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK V.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

Lucifer arrives at the star Sirius and seizes Adramelec's throne. Various speeches, the Arch-gerent encouraging the rebels that their case is still hopeful. He returns with the greater number to the earth, or more properly the sun, which had been built upon and fortified during his absence.

The second day still continues.

## BOOK V.

---

Now where corrosive airs the ambient space  
Edg'd the Arch-gerent like an avalanche  
Torn from a mountain's brow came thund'ring down,  
Unto that sickly star where his two chiefs  
Held empire on ; the atmospheric shock  
Excruciatingly his latent nerves  
Reached, but he endur'd ; the privilege  
Is this of the immortals ; evil things  
Stellar, or inter-stellar, moist, or dry  
Are all reduc'd by the alchemic lungs 10  
Of angels : through the stratic mess or mass  
Of thick'ning cloud fierce urging pond'rous he  
Precipitate the smoking passage made.  
Distant had he been seen : so some galloon

To rendezvous at Cuba, rising but  
 A speck on the horizon through the Gulf  
 Of Mexico descried : like savages  
 Myriads collect where likelihood most was  
 For meeting nor postpon'd : sparkling his eyes,  
 Wings put to utmost with impetuous speed 20  
 Came Lucifer a shout tremendous raised  
 Of welcome recognition as he came.

Thus like young eagles on th' uprisen sun  
 Gazing look'd they, praising those starry plumes  
 Which carried him so far through gloam and gloom,  
 And more his royal heart which to them turned  
 So distant, that his glory with loud voice  
 They sound as to an idol and as God.

In rage and fear Adramelec upon  
 His tott'ring throne attends : Pelias once 30  
 The tumult Jason caus'd like manner heard :  
 The habitude of rule, if some, O Queen !  
 Forego as Diocletian, or in times  
 Modern the Spanish emperor they both  
 Had reasons of such gravity as forced  
 Those acts spontaneous-like ; angels hold on  
 Faster ; Adramelec, his blood-shot eyes  
 Glowing like basilisc's, beneath the dome  
 Competent made for millions and just now

The sapphire floor crowded with all his gods ;      40  
Thus he, around haggard a faithful few  
Dreading the echoes all the time they list  
Ovation's trump.

“ I swear ! ” that princedom cried,  
“ The vain Pretender to the thunder ne'er  
Will we again subserve. Our pillar'd thrones  
In heaven were yet our own but for that Brand-  
Bearer, that Death-getter who us thoughtless  
Induced for his sole benefit to join  
A desp'rate game. O what a spectacle      50  
Was the Conspirer made, what dire disgrace  
Was put upon him ! in the sight of all  
Outside those walls of heaven. Fellest of all  
He is, the gloomiest ; like his dragons gone  
Past the endurance : tidings none we sent  
Him of our exigence what doth he here ?  
But for his damn'd ambition. He commenced  
Professing his intent to equal God  
If not surpass him, but equality  
Same time to us held forth ; we equal are      60  
His fond pretensions foil'd : shall we permit  
Him what we God denied ? we are betrayed  
For in his words implicit confidence  
Putting we all rebell'd : gods ! we're betrayed.”

Raging thus he, all his assembled lords  
Looking assent prepar'd by him to stand  
Despite what came unto their deafen'd ears  
Shaking above their heads that lofty cope  
As if to bring it down: so once they heard  
On the Seven Hills—the Allia crossed when rude      70  
Brennus came on, and like Papirius one  
Nam'd Nebo (whom the nations after owned  
A god to the Araxes,) handling arms  
As prompt to use them—meteor-arms had he  
Under his ceremonial robe, thus spake.

“Are we not gods? in heaven they liquor pour  
And viands offer the superior Lord  
Though absent, none for Lucifer hath this  
Propos'd nor done. Without him we were well  
Better since the three Archals drove him down      80  
Blasted; O now eternal shame were ours  
If diff'rence we acknowledg'd; after that  
Never: and if the Arrogant as drunk  
With bad celebrity concession claim  
So off'ring insult to th' indignant gods,  
Alone will I avenge them, I will plunge  
This dagger to the hilt. Where were the use  
Of all his armaments of chariots, horse  
Flying and footed? brac'd although we were

Embroider'd, shining, varied in our arms 90  
 Buckled, encas'd, girt, bound in panoply  
 That seem'd invulnerable, loaded with  
 Polish'd, and golden, beamy, sharpen'd, winged,  
 And fatal shafts, or headless, tough'd, and crooked,  
 And barb'd batons, clanging, ringing, crashing  
 Irons as fatal, fatal but against  
 Wrong'd deities! our sacrificed selves:  
 And how he Lucifer against his own  
 Could and did use them! We have him foregone  
 If not the gangs from out these halls desert 100  
 Committing treason personal to thee  
 Adramelec! howe'er here we abide  
 Him insolent if boldly here he dare  
 Th' impostor come."

Thus he when through that court  
 Thousands on thousands rushing like a sea  
 Filled the spacious whole; the arch'd concave  
 Resounding back expressively such roar  
 As millions make: the Coliseum vast  
 At the Naumachia or such other games 110  
 The Cæsars gave never like that one filled  
 O'erflowing: in the midst—unnat'ral glare  
 His as he saw Adramelec upon  
 The boastful throne his irresistible lord

Vindictive Lucifer: upon them he  
 Tramp'd as an earthquake tramps; or like a lion  
 Upon a lair of lizards; or like one  
 Upon a fire, extinguishing, the chiefs  
 Also Adramelec with panic seized  
 Passing away.

120

Baring his pallid brow  
 His arm advancing there enthroned, firm—  
 Fix'd sate that Arch-ambitious: so engirt  
 By craven councillors and Romans round  
 Maximius look'd: he speaks that perfect pause  
 Breaking—as doth the gun that signals war  
 To empires; they too near backward recede  
 Stifling a groan and like a refluent wave  
 Over the audience a terror drove.

Like as a panther—all his bowels stung                      130  
 With drought, when nothing in the pool he finds  
 But hard'ning sand so he, as if his throat  
 And blacken'd tongue the offices of speech  
 Refusing were compell'd and he would fain  
 Swill oceans of their blood: "Gods! gods!" he cried,  
 He stopp'd as if for want of speech, again  
 A moment after shouting, "Gods! what's this?  
 Conspiracy in person of your head  
 Against the Common-weal! scath'd though we are



Now worse ; we inly bleed ; a something yet 140  
Divine we hop'd e'en in the lowest, these  
Immitigable baseness these suppressed  
Wholly deforms. The slave ! with eyes askant  
He saw the gods around me rallying true,  
The perjur'd coward ; coward for I saw  
Him flying from his post, and now aping  
Divinity, behold the appareil !  
Call it not hopeless that we are undone  
In our first battle ; wonder not 'twas lost  
With this example : Chaos I had charged 150  
Before, and now Adramelec with all  
We suffer. Disagreement ! rashness rank  
Betraying the last chance. Sorely reduced  
Already cannot all together meet  
Unanimous ? methought a common cause  
Had that at least ensur'd : now Folly comes  
Dagger in hand our new design to stab  
In the conception. Reconcile with this  
Disorder hope I abdicate to serve  
The reconciler. Fast confed'racy 160  
Closer than ever e'er the more we loose !  
We undivided reign or if with God  
None him beside, and Kingless be his Throne ;

Eternal hate to him so long he live  
Fearful, as he shall find more with delay  
Of execution. If astray we come  
From those proud towers, and Vacancy within  
Our ranks finds ample room ; so long as I  
Withstand fortune's retrievable : if God  
To martyr this firm spirit for a fire 170  
Upheap'd the universe and utmost wrath  
Exhausting kindled it, from out the smoke,  
Or the transparent flame calmly would I  
Face him unalter'd mould'ring flesh and bone :  
The thought remorseful—if in any heart  
Remorse arise, let perish. When we warred—  
And some were slaughter'd, none a tear expressed  
Save those which briny hate alone extorts ;  
Yet will we not repent, as soon shall God  
Whatever follows. Let the lawny mounds, 180  
And incense-bearing dales, and sleepy seas,  
Mellifluous airs, the radiant skies o'erthrown,  
And ebb and flow of light translucent be,  
The time shall come when from these dismal deeps  
Rising with glad surprise we find them ours  
The heritors dethron'd and dispossessed ;  
Conviction like to this consuming cares

Render endureable, nay welcome since  
They but increase our forces requisite  
For the fulfilment."

190

He—with effort, ceased

Sanguine: so some great disaffected prince  
Defeated by his paramount persists  
E'en to the last the halter round his neck.  
Then one call'd Ziphroth hastily arose,  
Over ten legions he: unto the seat  
Of his escheated principal he looked;  
Then thus.

“An infidel unto thy cause  
Great Emp’ror! that Adramelec to ours  
Ever the same: he goes, so let him, from  
These hosts another name more worthily  
The vacuum to fill. Behold our sum  
And let the tyrant in the heaven of heaven  
Pale: that Adramelec unto his post  
Was manifest incompetent; when on  
Came Michael’s, through the wide concave as if  
Not wide enough he stretch’d, and myriads drove  
A-back no one behind the shock to bear;  
No opportunity my legions had  
But driven—in the event upon this orb  
Were forceful dash’d; witness these arms unsoiled

As others witness : if Adramelec  
 Rul'd afterwards, thou Emp'ror! we obeyed  
 But thy lieutenant, learn'd, if he not learned  
 As prov'd just now, what discipline demands."

Then Rassach—like a lion cag'd together  
 And anger'd by a libbard, rousing cried  
 The while he shook his crest "Thou braggart, liar!  
 The absent to traduce, is that thy part? 220  
 Though I not vindicate 'tis not for me  
 Others to justify but this I hate—  
 As much the Godhead on his Throne I hate,  
 Vaunts like to thine seeking to gild them o'er  
 With that which daubeth more: lo! at thy side  
 In rank commanded one whose weapons ill  
 For lacquer match with thine, this plate and mail  
 Indented show that one nor distant fought  
 If yet not thou."

Indignantly he ceased, 230  
 Ziphroth uprisen with intent to hurl  
 At the insulter's head; whilst there he aimed—  
 Rassach observing with contempt, the gods  
 Around in vast commotion such their risk  
 Thought they, that moment Moloch at the head  
 Of his uncounted came filling the floor  
 Impetuously so quick they Ziphroth from

His leger feet remov'd, his challenger  
As well : so some swoln crocodile a pard  
Drinking he threatens when a swarthy troop        240  
From Darfour journeying sore athirst the two  
Unheeding either separate : Moloch  
Imperial look'd as in cherubic state  
That gorgeous fane he trod ; with steps full slow  
As kings on earth they meet so pass'd he on  
Where dazzling his Seducer sternly sate  
The Honor'd of the gods ; darken'd his brow  
As on the second step that regent stepped  
Then rung that starry cope, Moloch—his crown  
Undoff'd, off'ring to speak his magnates round        250  
Close throng'd and trustiest captains : this his speech :  
    “ We greet thee, Emp'ror ! to such capitol  
As here thou occupiest, ill-designed  
For the imperial guest better upon  
Th' Almighty's seat enthron'd his angelry  
Captiv'd or serving as one time was hoped  
Alas ! how vain. From this his throne came one  
Unto my own, O Agnate ! if this throne  
Denied, as one which none beside rightful  
Could mount, our compact spoilt when Michael put        260  
Thee—us unto his test : nor that deny :

What was the treaty made? equality  
 With reservation to thyself so long  
 Only as thou against Jehovah fought,  
 Confirmed the nine regents in the place  
 They previously enjoy'd. Good faith we kept  
 Concerted: we have fought under thy flag  
 So long as to maintain against the foe  
 Who rush'd upon us possible; now where  
 That flag? that we shall rally, rallying bow 270  
 Unto the owner: if the Primate fly  
 From his engagement or by force or choice  
 His seconds are exonerated. If  
 Thou wilt fresh league, propose, but we protest  
 Against compulsion nor will e'er submit  
 No more to thee than God by means unfair,  
 And here we are: Adramelec the thrones  
 Elected; to the cherubim around  
 I owe my elevation; interfere  
 Not with their just prerogative—since thou'st lost 280  
 Return'd in all the amplitude it had  
 When in the heavens we 'Lucifer' proclaimed."  
 He ceas'd, consenting murmurings upon  
 His closing sentence falling; to him joined  
 Another call'd Darpathrus, bolder still:

So Mirabeau, Danton, surrounded by  
The canaille.

“Lucifer! that throne,” cried he,  
“Thou hast by treason and if wrath be checked  
Thou misinterpret not, if Scorn forbear.” 290  
Then out flash’d high his sword millions more  
Following with such high injurious words  
As men enfuriate use, but one was heard,  
“Thy charge, false creature! to thy chatt’ring teeth,  
And as contemptuous: thou! who failed’st thy due  
When sworn to pay it, thou! t’ incriminate  
Thy betters; pois’nous scorn be thine, thy praise  
Nor partial that e’en that we deign express.”

“Forego!” cried Lucifer the while he stamped  
The thunder rising as with gloomy power 300  
Impress’d in all his looks unto his feet  
From off that throne he mov’d; “forbear! if I  
Unto this em’nence came Adramelec  
Was thought the first to welcome but deceived  
Was it, O Moloch! fit that I should stand  
Humbly below? Regalities of gods!  
Is my great majesty so dimm’d that ye  
Imagine me unsceptred? I derive  
No honour from the heights which ye desire;  
Invest no more such trifles, rather turn 310

To our necessities, for this came I  
 For such good counsel as ye have to give  
 On theme of gen'ral interest, even how  
 Light, life may be recover'd: nothing there  
 I see impossible if impossible  
 Ye do not make it; heaven 's within our reach  
 From these wild shores; no spot shall me contain  
 Outside the heaven; grand deities! is this  
 So charming? that ye droop the idle wing  
 Enraptur'd: here my straining vision seeks 320  
 A glimpse of light celestial; shall they say  
 The gods are stroke so blind their world appears  
 Fitted to their bereavement? whilst with lyre  
 Some fav'rite minstrel sings of dole and death  
 To notes unmeasur'd, some even report  
 With triumph what as spies they here have seen.  
 Even were this star like that which used to gild  
 The coronet of Morn, encircled round  
 With silv'ry airs, and furnish'd in like mode  
 With amaranths and palms, and viriate shrubs, 330  
 The roseate skies above us, purpled orbs,  
 Rainbows, and crystal moons, such blindest bounds  
 The sons of Freedom kept not, Pride forbids;  
 What we aspir'd to once we still aspire."

Like pleasant dreams before them this discourse



Floated: few angels thought much less had hoped  
 Such thing as possible as he affirmed  
 Most possible and with so good a grace  
 As half-convinc'd them all: assenting signs  
 Exchang'd around some thought accomplishment 340  
 With such indomptive leader—whom no fate  
 Could bend, still likely. This immurement then  
 Insufferable seem'd the while he sketched  
 What they instinctive lov'd and glorious change  
 Yet hoping, in their count'nance was reflect  
 Each scene as Lucifer its term expressed:  
 He saw exulting: so some beauty—ripe,  
 The sly seducer; gamester stakes increased  
 Not at his cost; and once more uncontrolled  
 Himself abandon'd to the like deceits 350  
 With such success he practis'd: thus it is  
 The best sophisters oft themselves persuade,  
 The wicked have their dreams and more than dreams,  
 As sin is self-deception in the light—  
 Broader than noon, of the Omniscient God;  
 And some are tranc'd so deep that if one rose  
 Up from the sepulchre they would not hear.

Then he, who afterwards as Pan was known  
 On earth, and worshipp'd by the Dardans—since  
 Saturnia goddess-mother was deposed 360

With all the Cretan Court, the Corybants  
 Instead to Cybele, the Pharian swains  
 Osiris decking him with ears of corn  
 Fresh-gather'd; and since then—th' Idalian doves  
 And Cyrenaic sect proscrib'd, to him  
 The wise ones of the world Pantheists called  
 Their fulsome homage pay, (out of the mouths  
 Of babes and sucklings God shall them confound,)  
 He rising, thus.

“Gods! whilst we live, live free, 370

And hope: thou Lucifer! say'st hope and live,  
 Here I take up no ref'rence to the past  
 Making 'twere bootless even if not worse  
 Unless maybe we made God insecure  
 And therefore still more arbitrary. Now  
 Where are we; if to better our lorn lot  
 Possible? are the queries, what the means?  
 How from this uttermost and where our way  
 Wing through the shatter'd Chaos o'er the vault  
 Above the stars? where the faint smile of heaven 380  
 Beams forth celestial. Eddying we may whirl  
 Unknowing whither, by the axles ground  
 Of errand worlds. Doth any know the line  
 Unto our cardinal? through wrack and waste;  
 All, all is peradventure. Some may here

Insist that if we—we degraded down  
 Involuntarily the while in thought  
 Soaring unto the canopy above  
 So undistinguishable stretch'd, our plight  
 Were no way worsted: the experiment 390  
 Try, as unlikely to succeed as there  
 Are points unto the circumspace—but one  
 Right; the immensity around, about  
 I stagger, let the god who doth not speak."

Long pause was then as if eternal breath  
 Had pass'd from every angel to some grave  
 Beyond the limits of the void described,  
 Their persons in that palace left behind  
 For ever with the solitude of death:  
 Each fix'd his eye as motionless he thought 400  
 Of those hard hopeless words; thus ponder'd they  
 Uneasy 'till the vast promiscuous crowd  
 Grew more than anxious something more to hear  
 Nor were they disappointed, Aricon  
 One of the vulgar,—all in disarray  
 Studious was he, his once resplendent wings  
 Nigh featherless, and such as then remained  
 Untrimm'd and frizzled,—right across his face  
 Many a ghastly gash,—one of his lips  
 Sever'd hung on as by the fest'ring skin 410

Bare to his jaw,—thus, like some bravo bold  
 Which a Venetian Doge had hir'd some deed  
 Of darkness for the senate to perform,  
 In council he presented : his plebeian  
 Pride thus he there displayed.

“ Gods all attend !

Attend what one shall say uncareful how  
 So that he utt'reth what belongs unto  
 Our bad occasion ; this ye soon shall hear,  
 Ye who the seats of power by force or fraud      420  
 Now occupy, the gods fighting against  
 God for your gratification,—what with other  
 Result than these green wounds ? now I begin  
 Myself to ask—question well ask'd before  
 We follow'd Lucifer, comrades ! what gain ?  
 Prescient were we of time and space before  
 We follow'd, when our essence we disposed  
 To either, in the midst a Central power  
 Scarcely restraining as we round revolved  
 Orderly I suppose.    Now where are we ;      430  
 What are we now become ?    Our centre thou  
 Wouldst fain have broken, Lucifer when off  
 Thou broked'st us all—reduced to thine own  
 Despotic will.    The Primal God before  
 Thyself was specious, us he left—thyself

He left at liberty, whate'er thou say'st  
 Of edict or command, yet thou the thrones—  
 As independent as thou, Tyrant! art,  
 Hast brought to self-contempt. I fear thee not  
 The less perhaps as having nothing more 440  
 To sacrifice, and thus with millions more  
 Who if they list applauding thee, accuse  
 Their thoughtless folly. Where are all the hosts  
 Of Zabrash, Nisroch, and Togarmah! they  
 Obey'd thy ord'ring in the battle which  
 We rue, and they in consequence are lost;  
 And yet these present thou would'st bend and shape  
 Into subservient instruments, for what?  
 O well 'tis answer'd by thy recent act."

Thousands of thousands as that factious ceased 450  
 Leap'd to their feet: so in the stead of one  
 The hydra multitudinous heads sprung  
 When he Alcmena bore Ionian Jove  
 Lopp'd constant. Thus it is when those who reach  
 A tiar by the populace kick out  
 Against the rungs they mounted, or forget  
 The mode in which at bottom they discoursed  
 And acted.

Then stood Moloch: so at night  
 A rock as black as jet the traveller takes 460

For the dread genius of the mountains close  
 Guarding their treasures scimitar in hand ;  
 Or Spirit of the Ocean couch'd behind :  
 The burnish'd dome above wav'd as he rose  
 Ten thousand pearly waves, his golden wings  
 In trem'lous motion, all his eyes divine  
 Flashing supernal sparks: so wonderful  
 Was he that then his audience thought first  
 They had observ'd, and o'er the slip'ry floor  
 Press'd forward. 470

“Hold!” cried he, “none here may count  
 With Lucifer ; nor any one compare  
 Their greatest to his least: nor this the time  
 When horrible we feel and this curs'd scene  
 Compulsive occupy for words like thine,  
 O senseless angel! better we engaged  
 How? if 't were possible to make return  
 Together, so that let what may befall  
 The satisfaction ours nothing remained  
 O'erlook'd for our redemption, or to break 480  
 Such further fall—if further any be.  
 For me, an unsubduable array  
 I think yet possible if selfishness  
 Would but forego poor claim ; all with sound heart  
 Joining as I will join fresh war to wage

How? where? he judges best who best can judge.  
When disenthral'd is time for tripping tongues  
Now premature at least: refrain, refrain!  
And turn your scorn whate'er it be, or how  
Engender'd all into the course our case 490  
So urgently requireth, so shall God  
Receive its full effect th' advantage we."

Thus he with features firm, but various thought  
Distracting and to that Atoncryntal.

" 'Twere mis'erable indeed, grave gods! if from  
Your nat'ral leader, Lucifer—ye fly,  
For what? because one time our effort failed  
Before the walls of heaven! even so I thought  
His chieftainship expir'd, but reas'nable  
Cause shown for his continuance—as he hath, 500  
I vote for its continuance, let the rest—  
Regretting those who're absent but resolved  
T' atone the want we feel, with me agree.  
Insensible to fear e'en when he most  
Had cause, our mighty Emperor design'd  
Even in unsuccess success 'gainst heaven  
Whose signet is on many in such sort  
We little like, on Lucifer 'tis not.  
Thus hast thou, Moloch! barter'd not despair,  
But something like it, for such hope as he 510

Offereth : who, O who can hope refuse ?  
 And live ; e'en at the name the pulse beats quick  
 And to the pedestal of God the eye  
 Once more uprais'd god-like—god-like we feel.  
 What of one strowed field ? many may be  
 And we the losers, hard if by-and-bye  
 We persevering win not one, whate'er  
 The cost who then shall heed ? who dies in this  
 Dismal of dismals. O how profitless  
 Other engagements are save this, the sole 520  
 Solace remaining that one day we war  
 Again, meantime so arming best as may  
 The best assure us when the crisis comes ;  
 All narrow schemes forego for this grand scheme  
 Worthy th' inventor ; deities ! alone  
 Worthy our study which that cloudless brain  
 Undaz'd may yet resolve if any may  
 Unto our benefit, our energy  
 Tighten'd around as price before prefixed.  
 How God must tremble when he finds us turned 530  
 Even from this upon him, unsubdued  
 With longings of the soul for vengeance : gods !  
 'Tis thus in common with our Emp'ror I  
 Experience ; so shall all if ye reflect  
 How much we lose because we freedom chose



To grinding slav'ry,—did we not obey,  
 Bow, minister, and fear? to this it comes  
 We would not God and therefore from the heavens  
 Are we exil'd; it matt'reth not to me  
 Whether by God or Chaos, we're exiled 540  
 Unwillingly, and to our horror tread  
 These distant places. Rise! unchanging will  
 Be yours, unservile; elevate yourselves  
 Above the Tyrant; though his viewless rod  
 He lift to dash us down as often we  
 Out of th' abysmal rise, times upon times—  
 If necessary, dare his deadliest blows  
 Loathed his Being as we loathe our bane,  
 Rend'ring it joyless from necessity  
 Imposed thus upon him still to watch." 550  
 His looks were like his words: then Aphrasac.

" Nothing shall us compel as thou hast said,  
 Emp'ror! to yield whatever be our doom  
 Subduing; no soft plastic we to take  
 The form design'd, whether of liv'ried serfs  
 Or chain'd as tameless: yet our outrag'd rights  
 Shall have atonement and great God his due.  
 But arm for murd'rous deed, and steel yourselves  
 In ten-fold brass; at disadvantage we  
 Henceforth contend so vast that but for hate 560

Rising as vast scarce visible a chance  
 Against such enemy. Since we survive  
 The nobler are the free howe'er they're wronged  
 Whether by Chance or God, we are by both.  
 So long as these immortal minds endure  
 Unalt'able by constitution stand  
 One by another; all unworthy care  
 Sink in the common cause! as I have sunk  
 Sincerely joining Lucifer to redeem  
 His gage as he hath promis'd and I hope." 570

As if his very looks would blast them then  
 And bloodiest scourge were his—if yet withheld  
 From their bar'd shoulders, Lucifer upsprung  
 With a terrific shout; "If," thus he cried,  
 "Assurance had its due my thunderbolts!  
 But thou and thy supporters, 'ware! one thing  
 All who have liberty—as they, the rank  
 Abuse of liberty forego as if  
 It were perdition; liberty is law  
 And order; anarchy is license far 580  
 From liberty, or liberty run mad:  
 If I a priv'lege have another claim  
 Then let him come upon my throne and sit  
 Whose val'rous deed points worthy, but 'till then!  
 Have I not said? Lawgiver there must be,

The only law I know is so to rule  
 That we all hold together strong as fate,  
 For one and that a purpose necessary .  
 As much for those who serve as him who reigns :  
 Nay, more ! dissolve alliance ; on the Throne 590  
 Of Heaven I thought, I mean to sit, but that  
 Never shall I secure by means of arms  
 Which fail'd me erst though they may serve again :  
 If to that height I rise—as rise I shall,  
 By my inherent strength and that alone,  
 Which nought impairs ; O Deities ! I speak  
 Seeing such sore defencelessness as is  
 Yours whilst scornful I speak ; the enemy  
 May come when least expect such finishes  
 Making as shall for ever glut his wrath. 600  
 That ye are not destroy'd what but this arm  
 Prevented ? none deny me ; and these hands  
 Shall sickle harvest yet if ye only  
 Forego these weak divisions, to your prime  
 Seconding on as once was your delight ;  
 As capable as ever strike once more.”  
 He said as if the battlements of heaven  
 E'en then he clearly saw through that ribb'd dome,  
 And Empire at his feet subjective lay,  
 And thus continued, “ Thou misdoubting god ! 610

No quarter of the universe is shut,  
 'Tis open field, gain'd we no more than this  
 This something were our theatre enlarg'd;  
 Time is quite valueless except to sow  
 And reap our excellence; the chiefest this  
 Our happ'ness to pursue howe'er unknown  
 The place or e'en unlikely: what is chance?  
 Chance is a phantom that but cowards scare;  
 One journey happily accomplish'd we  
 Augur the like another. Such as will 620  
 Remain, remain! and keep this sterile place  
 Whilst this victorious arm the thousand-domed  
 Capitol winning there my followers lodge.  
 O senselessness! O shame! glory to spurn,  
 For heaven yet to prefer contrast like this—  
 Forgetfulness and ruin, where the ghost  
 Of Freedom stalks dreading its own dull shade:  
 Long centuries of years shall pass and more  
 Relaxing come and the sojourners here  
 Blighted remain rather than cast for heaven 630  
 These torrid plains, these icy glens preferred  
 Unto the flow'ry fields, blue seas, and cloud;  
 And why despair them? think and be like gods!  
 Full competent ye are infinitude  
 Itself to compass. Time restless prepares

Our destiny nor abject ; destitute  
 We are not that so long as with brave heart  
 We hold uncow'd and unconverted on.  
 Meanwhile your honors keep ; ye princes ! your  
 Confirmed dignities ; who here attend 640  
 The Emp'ror join !"

Thus he, and from that throne,  
 That hall kingly went forth following behind  
 At that his mandate all the glitt'ring court  
 In solemn order : transient on flash'd they  
 As void and desolation on the rear  
 Instantly clos'd : no speech, no sound was heard  
 As to the hollow vast stretching beyond  
 Those numbers pass'd : then dizzily they reeled  
 In the nocturnal nothing, Lucifer 650  
 Awhile at loss which compass to assert  
 When one the marks of his precedent path  
 Discov'ring that they took back to the sun  
 Gladly addressing.

Fadeless fame were his  
 Who so described these advent'ers as  
 Well they deserve : deathless the mem'ry is  
 O Queen ! unto thy minstrel of that One  
 Flush'd at their front who like a sweeping storm  
 Pass'd terrible ; tremendous strokes his plumes 660

Cut far and wide the space, great flurrying flames  
Hustling each other horribly as with  
Incomprehensible precipitancy  
And vehemence he wing'd ; he wing'd in all  
Th' infernal majesty of beauty scarred  
And corrugate, as men may think of Cain's  
Foreheaded who like Lucifer was loved—  
As witness his posterity,—adored.

For more than a world's praises, Empress ! I  
Thirst with intensity that only one 670

Can slake, and now my quenchless burning heart  
Feels an unearthly appetite for all  
The blaze of fame and all the love of God ;  
These be my steadfast aim, my guiding stars  
By thee O Muse ! unto a oneness brought  
Under the Royal spell : now load my tongue  
With thunder.—Wrathful he from every cause  
Existing, in his mightiness again

He felt omnipotent ; his iron crown—  
No more one-sided, fix'd ; his throned seat 680

Unscaleable as God's ; the smoke he made  
Had blotted out creation, or those fires  
He—rutilating made consum'd afar  
Beyond creation, everything beside  
Th' abstracted infinite in which composed

The Majesty of majesty lives calm ;  
 Eternities he added then unto  
 Eternity, the anatomical  
 Of Space spurn'd from him, her nihility  
 Attributing to himself and drawing long 690  
 Conclusions thence to God over whose neck  
 Bruis'd, broken he would drive, the Urim and  
 The Thummim pulveris'd ; his lieges seemed  
 To glide like gilded birds : so the fire-flies  
 Sparkle by night ; the phosphorescent waves  
 When animalcules by the millions rise  
 Tracking some whale that through the Baltic roams :  
 Thus they in close succession, swift as wind  
 Chasing the light, or thought which both outspeeds,  
 Interminable multitudes, broad path— 700  
 Broader than yonder sun's—broad though it be  
 In the ecliptic, theirs, behind them marked  
 Arrowy and farther than the eye could reach  
 The Blank far distanc'd as behind it quenched.

Thus through the ebon vault those rebels winged,  
 Like stars innum'rous that at Cape of Hope  
 In autumn fall unutt'able to see ;  
 The blacken'd brighten'd Vast reflected as  
 They sped deep'ning behind cloud upon cloud  
 Stupendous—more than Tempest ever owned 710

Shrouding some continent: right through the yawn  
Profoundly limitless, and darkness more  
Intol'able than night their Archal tracked  
Looking—as looks some khan upon the Schah  
Who fain would him inhume alive or else  
Impale but dare not: so Phalaris looked;  
So Nero when inhuman thought he had  
Of Rome a-blaze: at length the Round they glimpse  
In the wide range, through th' encompassing gloom  
Blotting it worse, with one a brighter spot 720  
Such as Awatska to the dwellers in  
The moon benighted looks; or to the spirits  
Far off the flaming Mongibell; and hark!  
The roar, Night startled on her short-held throne  
Frequent: now lo! she mutters in return  
Gutturals which her co-distractor hears  
Construing, that prerogative was his  
Alone. Then jarring sounds frightful increased  
And mighty clangour; loud and yet more loud  
Discordants growing, shout on shout uplift 730  
As to that globe with frantic welcome they  
Eventual come: so a great ship-of-war  
The merchantmen—with opium from Patna  
Freighted, the voyage bad, safe anch'rage casts  
In the Ta-ho. Like some stern tribune, as



Torquatus was ; or like Caligula ;  
Scylla when he return'd dictator home,  
So Lucifer the while the greet he drank  
Into his thirsting soul thrilling with joy—  
Such as it was. Evil is parasite 740  
No trunk it hath but like the climber grows  
Unto some other and the stronger that  
So much the welcomer as then thought he  
Summing the product : O surpassing prince !  
Who seekest in another like thyself  
What both what all, alas ! for aye have lost.

The alteration there since Lucifer  
Departed then he saw ; around the pile  
Originally executed aisles  
Innumerable ran—flat roof'd nor yet 750  
With columns graced, nor ornament but built  
And plated strong as if the crush of worlds  
They should withstand ; Phylæ—that labor'd rock  
Of granite with its colonnaded fane,  
Embrasur'd ranges, vestibules and courts  
That seem eternal, unto these a toy :  
Beyond the peristyles defences thrown  
In radiates up concircled join'd well-nigh  
O'er half the globe and—in enormous mass  
Provided with great store of grated stones 760

And others for defence ; or if they meant  
 Another dreadful war for surest gain :  
 He saw approving, stalking on to Night  
 Swelling and shrinking as with sensual mind  
 Her paramour she waited but not long  
 Yielding his charge : so Pestilence to Death  
 Participate together : round them then  
 Sate the tetrarchs, lords, rulers and chiefs,  
 And those whom Honour mark'd or Fame declared  
 Worthy, the foremost Moloch—heretofore 770  
 Little dispos'd for conf'rence when it cost  
 He thought some pers'nal sacrifice ; apart  
 Ekriel stood stern : others there also were—  
 Whose names in hell they dropp'd whene'er they named,  
 Full many engirdling. So staid statesmen sit  
 The president on high,—th' Amphictyons ;  
 On the Tarpæian or the Capitoline  
 The Conscript Fathers ; or in later day  
 The Council of Five Hundred, mad as these  
 We now describe, as ruthless, studying how 780  
 God's earth to ruin as these studying hope  
 God in the heaven of heaven : no sense of crime  
 Was to them then ; no treason treason seemed  
 If but successful thought ; no channel low  
 By which to gain their object, hopeless but

For measures of deceit by covert ways  
Brought upon God to bear, his Crown secure  
From open violence or open war.



**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK VI.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

An invocation of God. Jehovah—calling to Time, revealeth and with all the holy angels drives forth of heaven lighting up the external universe. The anthem of angels. Uriel and Sacrael are commissioned against Lucifer in the sun. The engagement. Driven to the heart of his fortress Lucifer consults his two sole remaining princes, retires to the centre, rends the sun asunder and dies.

Time : the third day, in the morning.

## BOOK VI.

---

O God! in Thy Eternal Mansion throned  
Serene on high above the din as well  
The reach of war—though Lucifer not alone  
But all th' archangels with the hosts of heaven  
United fought, rais'd though my thoughts they are  
To utmost yet (of earth earthy) my verse  
Descriptions lacking as were mete for these  
Great hist'ries, O! unworthy though the muse  
Thy Holy Name to take the while this harp  
With frail and fev'rish hand I trembling strike      10  
Yet from Thy height—beyond all height, look down  
Upon Thy servant, and the Golden Key  
Which tun'd the spheres to harmony again

Let sound that tributary song nor less  
Displeasing unto Thee once more we tune.

Now had The Righteous Ruler on his Throne  
Imperial seen whence the adorning suns  
Of Paradise were fall'n with such dire wreck  
As Chaos in his flighty passage through  
The Northern made and with the spoils insphered      20  
Together ruin'd o'er the battlements  
Of heaven with pelting ponderosity  
Drive into space, and since that combat shook  
The mass asunder ;—through the blank they whirled  
Each one his way the Sun and Sirius,  
And others, the rebellious cast down  
Upon them : thus the mainful main was isled  
From the disruption'd heaven ; but the Lord  
Present commands his saints :—with the third day  
Of Morning that came round with rosy smiles      30  
Reframing the high mountains, saffron light  
Scatt'ring o'er all the misty dews from out  
Her burnish'd urns and vases at their feet,  
“ Attend ! ” said God whilst all the angels—from  
Entrancement fresh, adoring heard the Voice  
Divine, “ attend all angels ! ” then the Lord  
Call'd to revolving Time ; the heavenly spheres



Chiming for answer, in a sacred cloud  
 Above the lust'rous æther, in the day  
 Of day where all is sky and moveless stream 40  
 Silent, serene, where no archangel thought  
 To climb, above all stars two ocean-doors  
 Flew open; there, behold! in boundless bright  
 God's Majesty was seen, heaven in amaze—  
 All heaven, the angels, all the air-born Sprites  
 Veil'd lighter than Andromeda upon  
 Her bridal day or Hebe at the feast  
 Dodonian the space the son of Tros  
 Pours to the gods, all these together trooped,  
 With all that own'd the seas like Læra, or 50  
 Nemertes, Nesæ, Clymene, Proto,  
 Or Doris, over-populate the air,  
 Out of their eyes of love shedding their thoughts  
 In shape of strangest, purple, crimson, wild,  
 Unfading buds and flowers; all the Shades  
 Heaven-bred when the great meteoric round  
 Of light which makes the day unto his place  
 In order tends and seems to touch some low  
 Horizon, and his—scarce less bright, reflex  
 Pales the broad gloamings which relieve the plains, 60  
 Crescet-crown'd Fatuis's, (drawn their breath  
 From nightly colocassias,) which bound

Like playful fawns about now here now there  
 Starring the sleepy scene, or—moving to  
 Some mystic measure in gauze-like cymars,  
 Swim, swish in multitude devoutly round,  
 All wondering look'd on as God went forth  
 Like sound of many waters, or like hosts  
 Rushing to battle, principalities,  
 Powers, thrones, dominions, virtues, angels, all 70  
 Following the cherubim of glory awed  
 Proceeding at their head: "Lift up!" cried they,  
 "Your heads, ye gates! ye everlasting doors!  
 Lift up, the King of Glory comes, He comes."  
 "Who is the King of Glory? Glory? who?"  
 The semi-chorus answer'd, and they cried,  
 "This is the King of Glory:" then upon  
 Their golden hinge spontaneously back  
 The sun-bright portals swung; eternal Day  
 Rush'd instant out from heaven rolling away 80  
 Before Jehovah yawning yellow'd space  
 In volume none can reckon though they count  
 By the celestial squares: bear up, O Muse!  
 The all-sustaining air our shoeless feet  
 Shall silent keep, our waving wav'ring wings  
 Noiseless: the car of God! the whirling wheels  
 The shining spokes, the nave, the braces, rings,

Beams, body, all seem'd one as—sounding, God  
 Invested outward drove: crowned was God  
 With overshadowing crowns; great Empress! thine 90  
 Victoria! richest that the earth e'er owned  
 The faintest symbol; for thy diamonds suns,  
 Thy pearls whole stars, thy gold the passing gold  
 Of heaven—refin'd from all that makes it dross,  
 Imperishably bright around His brow  
 Encircled: thus—an hyaline beyond  
 Unspeakably afar, one orb upon  
 Another operating as with life  
 Instinct, and all the horrible hot cold  
 Suspended, the confusion horrible 100  
 Stopp'd,—then Almighty God pronouncing, “Light,”  
 Chaos unto his bounds remotest heard  
 And felt the penetration—through his frame  
 Sinking to his foundations; desolate  
 In desolation he to Ruin, Night,  
 And his Progenitor in broken tones  
 Entreated as the purest airs of heaven  
 Rush'd past—the countless suns to order turned;  
 Then out he tore his hollow heart wherein  
 Sate sceptred Undelight, with features grim 110  
 Grimmed arose, reel'd dizzily, and with  
 All his abysmal subjects—Wraiths conceived

In darkness, mottled Spectres—some like bones  
 Sapless and marrowless, with rampt Resolves  
 And Unresolves as rampant, Rout and Rage,  
 Resentment, Ruin, Rumor, Gloominess,  
 And Wrath and Winter, Wind and Clamour, Chance  
 And Conflict, Care, Confusion, Fury, Fright,  
 Lightning, Discord, Destruction, Darkness, Doom, [down  
 Dread, Dross, Drought, Dusk and Thunder sunk sunk 120  
 The light gone through them : then methought I saw  
 In his ten-fold times aggravated pangs  
 Chaos's final spasm—shaking his form  
 In the extremity, convulsive clenched  
 In bitterness of death his chilling hands.  
 Thus Nothing—heretofore a vacant gulf,  
 Was woven o'er, the crystal empyrean  
 Ringing again as once the heavens they rung  
 At the creation of that concourse vast  
 Of holy angels who rejoicing sung, 130  
 “Hosannah! now rejoice; Creating Word!  
 Rejoice, rejoice, O angels, sound aloud  
 Elohim! O Elohim! unto Thee  
 Hosannah O Elohim! The calmed vast  
 The hall'wing of God's eyes—rejoice! receives;  
 Rejoice! the heaven is belted: thou Abyssm  
 Join, join in tenor our full-hearted hymns,

The joy of unction on thy head : O Light !  
The best ! with veiled radiance, eclipsed  
Before God's sanctuary-splendour, Light ! 140  
Light ! Light ! to the Eclipser with a song  
In chorus ; seraph of the heaven before  
All seraphs, join unspeakable, our chords  
Vibrating unto thine, The Majesty  
Through all the crystal circlings shall approve.  
Thou the so long encircled Mystery !  
Eternal Calm ! O Infinite ! O Sole !  
Love ! O Thou Showing Forth ! the numbers raise,  
The holy numbers ! lo, Elohim ! O  
Ye cherubim of glory give Him praise, 150  
Raise, raise your voices seraphim, raise high,  
Raise high ! respher'd His radiant lamps go forth  
Revealing glory : magnify His Name  
Ye angels : now hosannah, choral now !  
Serenely calm with gladness fill'd behold  
The renovated suns broke forth from out  
The blessed Vision of the heavenly place,  
Fountains of fire and banners of the Lord :  
O Glory ! Glory ! canopied above  
The spangling stars : ye glories of the heavens 160  
Join ye the swelling strain : He gave them light  
Repeat ! them light, repeat ye countless, light !

And ceaseless praise. The revelating suns  
 The luminars of language are restored ;  
 Sing to His fame, ye powers thou Mazzaroth,  
 Arcturus and his azure sons the seven  
 Refulgents orb'd Orion ! at the head."

Thus were the ruins of the outer heaven  
 Illuminated by his ord'nance, space  
 Immense beyond the Walls of Empire filled 170  
 With circling wheels of bright careering orbs ;  
 And thus great joy the holy angels made  
 In solemn quire watching the countless spheres  
 Spring forth continual in order sure  
 Of mazy dance that none had dar'd invent  
 Nor thought it possible so intricate  
 Yet perfect all the movements as they swung  
 Each from his partner or mysterious turned  
 Drawn by a secret impulse, wav'ring less  
 The farther they disparted as when close 180  
 They trembled to their centres fill'd by some  
 Divinest sense of love attracting all :  
 Hail goddess ! thou whom oft by night I hail  
 Urania ! all the stars thou know'st by name,  
 Thou then observed'st them come ; O who shall tell  
 Their legion ? who the measure they describe  
 Around the heavens ? Cimmerian darkness shrouds

The skirts of that dominion, far beyond  
 The farthest verge that Javan's issue feigned  
 Where curs'd Iapetus and Saturn pine ; 190  
 O thou befriend ! the numbers me affright  
 And overpowering spells as on they whirl  
 In swiftest trains with such presentments wild  
 And marv'llous I am giddy ; wanton dance  
 As that to me appears wondrous amiss,  
 Most riotous though—better learn'd by thee  
 Than the Castilian king, we know 'tis well  
 Measur'd to music that the gods enchant :  
 Guide back, O Muse this philosophic flight  
 For Newton e'en too high. 200

Then round the wheels

Living of those swift cherubim turned  
 Facing the heavenly multitudes which bowed  
 Lowly the head whilst in their tingling ears  
 Jehovah's message unto Uriel came  
 And unto Sacrael ; thus Jehovah, " Where  
 Yonder remotest sun yet unreprieved  
 Rolls red, O Sacrael ! and that sun beyond  
 Uriel ! to ye hath God assigned each  
 For your good government ; beyond the range 210  
 Of the Omnific word the depth of deep  
 Remain for all who enter—Hell, saith God

Myself alone exempt, infinity  
 Mine heaven."

Th' Almighty said and homeward rode—

All Raphael's sacred tongues around, his car  
 Dark with intolerable bright that all  
 Blinded to black so that a chlorite cloud  
 Seem'd passing all the while it travers'd space.  
 Then the archangels their retainers called 220  
 Through all the vocal air; instant heard they  
 Enchanted and—with warlike passion, moved  
 Round where advanc'd they stood waving the wing  
 To testify their readiness for that flight  
 Distant earth-mark'd. The flow'ry perfum'd stars  
 Elysium nighest reach'd, across their zones  
 Glist'ning they sped, and others known to song  
 Heroic that no Mesilegenes  
 Dare to attune—so high their destinies  
 Of demi-gods that in the after time 230  
 Had entries of great triumphs through the gates  
 That to their worlds pertain'd, unto the Thronē  
 Of heaven itself; these uninhabited  
 They all observ'd admiring but straight on  
 Wing'd till they Sirius reach'd; there Sacrael found  
 Great ruins; none Sesostris owns this day  
 By Moeris; nor in Bactriana, or



Edom compare ; nor of that Phrygian fane  
Rear'd by a god ;—the palatine o'erthrown  
When Sirius in the career was stopp'd 240  
Short : all around them stretch'd the fields of death  
Bearing envenom'd herbs, dark trees like yew  
Swarming with amphisbœnic snakes—the land,  
The monster-teeming seas : to arms, to arms  
Under the low-hung clouds the gloomy gods  
They altogether rush Adramelec  
Urging together : so the Kabyles in  
The Afric mountains, to the Iron Gates  
By Nature in an earthquake-fury forged  
Horrific, huge, irregularly high : 250  
The Quarters blew ; like all the winds let loose  
At once from Strongyle, east, west, and north,  
And south o'er the Liparian towers in rage  
The four fearful contesting, all the pines,  
The palms prostrated—stripp'd as if a frost  
Had ta'en their blacken'd branches, then and there  
And worse the clouds dispers'd like tempests sped  
Over wide wastes of snow : from all the rents,  
The ravines then the shafts flew out against  
The bold invaders ; these sheer scabrous stones 260  
Big as mount Blanc against the rock-ribb'd range  
Driving the deep foundations shook, and down

Enormous masses fell ; the regent—braced  
And plated, grip'd with shame—distraction, called  
Upon his followers ; to sally forth  
None daring, he at length alone th' attempt  
Made and was met ; Podisthinos met he  
Emerging as a Cyclop from his den  
With black-blue fires in hand ; dreadful he drove  
Suddenly with a magazine entire 270  
Of welshed bolts ; that angel's trusty shield  
Then rattled : so that gun Archimedes  
Ne'er thought of, by our greater engineer  
Invented, the potential steam let loose,  
A string of bullets in a moment drives  
Like lancets out 'gainst the opposing wall ;  
Podisthinos was blinded, but he hurled  
As if 'twas Chaos hurl'd, turn'd whitest white  
The intercepted mass ; Adramelec's  
Shield sounded hollow, for a moment shone 280  
The bossy hydra on the apex as  
Alive provok'd, the aspics rimm'd around  
Expressive writh'd and darting out fell down  
Fus'd like his breastpiece (with device enchased  
Infernal,) and a diamond lining wrought ;  
All, all then went to wreck their owner left  
A heap of shapeless cinders—such they find

After a fire in some small entry where  
None was suspect ; they stare, and stir, and stare  
Again and take it for a perish'd cat 290  
Or missing mastiff.—Nor Adramelec  
Alone, that torrent enter'd to the heart  
So sure, it blew all up : so wasps are blown,  
Or hornets—nests and all into the air  
Too long infested, all their stings as well  
Their legs, wings, sing'd, burnt, broken : owning Death  
The rebels terror-fraught their ghosts from out  
Their eyes glar'd in advance, and with a shriek  
Sped—like Siberian wolves their haunting fired,  
Outward to Hell. 300

With well-practised plumes  
Turn'd north the victors, from that star well heard  
Warring if seen not ; the explosion came  
Too certain to the Arch-divider's ears  
Across the mediate space : soon through the clouds  
A thousand thousand voyagers were seen  
Angelical but stern, and beauteous forms  
Such as ne'er Hylas, nor th' Idæan boy,  
Nor Cinyras's son, Endymion—lov'd  
E'en by Diana, Hermaphroditus, 310  
Nor the Bithynian fav'rite Antinous  
Boasted, with eyes the empress-Juno wished

When Paris for the Paphian her postponed :  
Thus present they forestalling his vain boast  
Meeting him those he said would glad avoid ;  
Nor Lucifer unwilling ; use he'd made  
Meanwhile, in various sort arming more sure  
He thought than ever ; wondrous works had they  
Moreover added ; those ramparts which cost  
The Hellenes ten years to gain nor gained 320  
Then but for Sinon, those which Russia holds  
From Turkey for examples are (O Muse !  
Suff'ring comparison,) as these unto  
The warrior-angels ; here were casements close  
As those at Antwerp found after the siege  
By France was over ; long drawn passages,  
Like those within the pyramids, the ends  
Of which are still unknown,—these secret were  
As Night who them design'd, and labyrinths  
More tortuous than Crete's ; herein she denned 330  
Since the great act of God had lighted up  
All the external universe : “Forth ! forth !”  
Then Lucifer to her cried, “forth ! God's glare  
Now petrify to gloom, advantages  
Giving unto us that this Arm of heaven  
Encount'ring we may break ; abroad, and scare !”  
Over that orb straightway she slowly swept

Quenching so far the beam of the first day  
With a tremendous frown : then Uriel looked  
Doubtful, around his head his glory shone 340  
Streaming, and from the casquenetts of all  
His hopeful hosts ; high over all stood he  
Lynx-eyed ; the distant walls, the towers of iron  
He saw and hov'ring o'er them Night—'twas Night  
Fac'd to the verge of death, or Death it was  
Anger'd frowning like Hell, shaking the wing  
More angrily, when with a living fire  
Fir'd the impetuous Lucifer came on  
Against them ; O that coming ! set upon  
Chimæras—like those Ixion got upon 350  
Cloud, down they came, and with a scaring cry  
Discharg'd : Parthonopæus Dryas took  
Same manner : Uriel's with one baulking bound  
Each took his foremost ; Pollux ne'er like that  
Grappled, returning scorn for hateful scorn  
Beyond example : fury fury met  
So much more resolute as the cause was good  
Incalculably ; peal on sounding peal  
Rung the archangels crying, " On ! at them  
Gods ! " ever foremost to sustain the shock 360  
Of shock-repeating battle ; Lucifer  
Cried also baring both his wither'd arms

Worn with the warring : giant Brontes' arms  
Were sliver'd, Argos' crush'd but these were worn ;  
So promontories wear, the weather, waves  
Against them : menacing he look'd, whole troops  
Troubled ; like castled elephants behind  
His frightful monsters ; Oceanides  
Thaumas, Electra ne'er such ones begot ;  
Nor she of Callirhoe to Chrysaor 370  
Born fell Echidna : some had octave rows  
Of teeth—like that dread dragon Cadmus slew,  
And bit for rage great pieces out their backs  
And bellies, kindling fire or vomiting  
Each time they vomited an earth quite full  
Of solid smoke ; O ! terrible were they  
Oft turning Heaven's aside—as blasted trees—  
Left standing, reapers in a corn field, or  
Reft rocks advanc'd to sea the chafing waves,  
Or high peak'd hills the swiftly rushing winds, 380  
Or burst-bound rivers armies ; when they fell  
Wounded to death their dying voice was like—  
Was like a dying thunder, and their blood  
Like grumous lava, spinning, spirting forth  
Their mountain-bodies as the Geysers spout,  
Or spirt, and spue in Iceland ; one when in  
His latter agonies stroke out behind

Full six score jamps ; a cameleopard so—  
 Escap'd but wounded from a lion, fallen  
 Sometimes will strike, woe to the wild wood-cats     390  
 Behind him ; then was horror some cried out  
 Ripp'd up, but more their lower limbs undone  
 For ever ; then Patrancosothos fell  
 Thrimos, Acostras, Pylon ; these an oath  
 Had sworn that if contrary went the war  
 Their Emperor should die : he—like a huge  
 Sea-worthless vessel that the masts hath lost  
 Plunging keel upward in the ocean-brine  
 Rent all the ribs, presumptuously ploughed  
 The skies, the deeps ; o'er hills of slain he urged     400  
 Ascending ; down he drove o'erpow'ring all  
 Rolling from side to side : so a Malay  
 Drunken he runneth muck—his forfeit life  
 Selling, armed with knife, spear, ataghan :  
 Immortal frenzy his long javelins  
 He launch'd at every breath ; the oaks renowned  
 Dodonian, the tall pines the robber used,  
 By the Trœzenian hero for himself  
 Used at the last were reeds ; e'en he, himself  
 Scarce lifted, dashing glad ; whizzing they went     410  
 Like lightnings wing'd one side and not the other  
 Often awry far out beyond the lines

Or far beyond, and some as much fell short ;  
Oft times his orbed shield—hammered, up  
Flaming he held, behind the ample round  
Shelt'ring, nor seldom to his sword was he  
Put by some enterpriser who across  
His path bravely would rush, guardfull the while :  
Thus the reviling Lucifer that day  
Portentous, savage fought ; famous his feats 420  
Headlong, headstrong, hard-handed ; high the ground  
He spurn'd, as if he eke were brazen-hoofed  
As well his maddest momics neighing, loud-  
Larynx'd, alarming, startling ; Night above  
Him constantly was seen,—never before  
So resolutely wild she blighted air,  
Earth, sea, she blighted all ; the stars that rolled  
Above turn'd sickly pale, and still she shoved  
And shov'd her warding wings the sky nine times  
Clogging ; and down she look'd so direful on 430  
Each aching angel that full many felt  
Unnerv'd : so she the subtlest of the fiends—  
Headed and breasted like a woman, with  
The body of a dog, a lion's claws,  
Wing'd like a bird, and with a human voice,  
Her victims meditated from on high  
Ready to dart,—but more unnat'ral Night



As if her every eyeless eye were pricked  
 For every one on whom weetless they fell ;  
 O ! how she lowered, frown'd, turn'd red and black 440  
 Erecting rampant, each especial hair  
 Unknotted up on end, the hydra head  
 Of every hair jaw-open'd raining down  
 Over her forehead, face, continual rain  
 Of poison thrice distilled ; equal fierce  
 Serpentries zon'd her waist, her wenny wings  
 Were fring'd with serpents ; down sometimes she seemed  
 To swoop and then, oh then ! a million snakes—  
 And more, of prey made sure, but often as  
 She lower'd Lucifer was fain to smite 450  
 At her himself by thousands bit and stung.

Now through the battle—brought to utmost bale,  
 Speeding a shower of shining shafts Uriel  
 Went archangelic forth ; a bloody blain  
 Follow'd his sabred sword, no better hand  
 Had he in both ten blasting bolts he caught  
 Bellowing, and—bearing up, the sender sent  
 Back with the sense of death ; whole legions fall  
 Or fly before him ; squadrons squadrons seem  
 No longer ; through the serried ranks he drove 460  
 Spreading Death dainties,—Death a banquet made  
 More than Thyestian ; Heliogabalus

Never so feasted, no such supper made  
Lucullus ; all the crowded corses he  
Coring elated as that monster cored  
Who had the heads of howling dogs around  
Her middle, serpent-shaped feet, six heads  
Three row'd with teeth ; six at a time eat she,  
Death tens of thousands : Ismarus was felled  
Once for one funeral, no fun'ral there 470  
Was kept for millions ; no Achilles mourned  
His Patroclus, each felt his fate alone  
And had they tears—they had not, (all the founts  
Whence real tears proceed long since dried up,)  
Not one had been bestow'd : now woe to them  
The wicked ! those who in the heavens had been  
Friends—foll'wing as Theseus Pirithous  
To hell, now hell was in the view hated  
Each other with a more determin'd will  
Than e'er they lov'd : this the great diff'rence is 480  
Between the good and bad, the gracious love  
For ever, but a time the froward—Hate  
Close on the heel ; Reader ! guard, guard thee well  
From mixed wine, now in the youth whilst yet  
The days come not when thou shalt say in them  
I have no pleasure ; for the sun, the moon  
The stars shall darken, nor the cloud return

After the rain ; the keepers of the house  
 Tremble ; the strong bow down ; the grinding teeth  
 Cease, and the eyes grow dim, fear in the way      490  
 When thou unto account must go,—beware !  
 Woe in his wake Uriel with martial might  
 Pursuing slew : so Hector once the Greeks ;  
 Now here, now there : so some refluxion'd wave  
 In a wide bay drives on or back or on  
 Unto the level : the archangel fought  
 For the inviolable God himself  
 Scarce less inviolable : brethren ! hope  
 And faithful be unto the end, fight on  
 The fight of faith and we like him a crown      500  
 Shall surely have.

“Strike ! strike the iron sixth  
 O laureate, to thy lead !” Melpomone !  
 Thy sister Muse commands, thou tragic queen !  
 Gorgeous enrob'd,—Clio ! with laurel crowned  
 Attend whilst for our Empress unrestrained  
 Numbers I raise or from my fingers flayed  
 The pestled plectrum falls.

Then Lucifer—  
 Like the huge Erymanthian boar rush'd down      510  
 Upon the hunter ; gnashing all his teeth  
 A thunder-bolted lance he drove but back—

Like that Electryon threw, with added force  
Against himself it went,—his corslet pierced—  
His heart then on came Death ; from both his eyes  
Out upon him he blaz'd, his bonds he burst  
Like the Philistian withes, or like the god  
Of Strength Busiris' chains ; then such a flail  
He aim'd ! more terrible than ever he  
Corynetes brandish'd, the which upon 520  
Astonied Death fell down as falls a great  
High overthreat'ning rock upon a rude  
Assailing billow in confusion driven  
Foaming on heap, nigh sever'd back from whence  
Spiry it came a horrid gap between,—  
Back that one roll'd voluminously vast  
Like the sea-serpent that Laocoon seized  
Clenching his latent claws ; or like the mouthed  
Sea-monster Perseus met, on either hand  
Upflung his failing fins like taken towers 530  
Or falling ; in the centre to the ground  
He haled his heads expecting such another  
Dangering trial, starting all his eyes,  
Harrow'd his harden'd heart : so in his cave  
Shut up, distracted Caurus bang'd again  
Raves raving, all the pect'ral earth intent  
To loose him : then his thick and fœtid breath

Went forth like fume from out a lazar house—  
All the attendants with their patients dead,  
When in the morning one unknowing opes 540  
The spotted door ; those who respir'd fell down  
Death-stricken worse than ever ; Wonder took  
Night and out out like Iphiclus shrieked she  
Amazing both the armies, such a shriek  
None heard before nor after gods nor men  
Save Orpheus when Eurydice was lost,  
Like her she flitted and like her she looked  
Mounting ten fiery dragons ; she Medea  
Her children murdered, from Iolchos  
To Athens drove some-like scatt'ring behind 550  
Her salted conjurations ; thus then Night  
Defiling ; e'en her limbs were scatter'd, some  
Rotted away especially the snakes  
That stood for limbs below, as that young hag  
Absyrtus scatter'd : oh ! horrific sight !  
Then Lucifer like Polydectes looked,  
His angels like his adjuncts when they saw  
Gorgon ; no one thought then of cureless wounds  
Balsams or balms, or those curative drops  
Renown'd in heaven more than Tolu are here, 560  
Or Gilead, or those amber-looking tears  
Lampetie and her loving sisters claim

Exuding from their trees; and the Arch-one—  
 That more than an archangel, after her  
 Seemed as if he fled, and so they looked  
 Flying together, for one time they turned  
 Full speed full round the two, the three—for Death  
 They overtook, and he a something shook  
 A something dreadful—undistinguish'd what,  
 And Night her nine score hands determin'd shook 570  
 Fill'd with crap'd clouds and flung them to the full  
 Of her unbounded bent; but Lucifer  
 He flung,—he stoop'd and from the groaning ground  
 More than an island tore, he lifted, poised  
 A moment o'er his head and—all his might  
 Expending, hurl'd; well met! O kindling Muse!  
 What shall assist me to my theme? what ope  
 Incred'lous ears so wide as shall admit  
 The labor'd latitudes? then Uriel too  
 Also essaying, and like Hercules 580  
 When from the Pillars unto Ceuta he  
 Tore the whole Isthmus up, rocks, rivers, roots,  
 And the Atlantic met the Middle sea,  
 So then nor diverse; all the globe gainsay'd  
 That major meeting; Night set up a howl  
 That scar'd the Utmost, e'en the azure Orb  
 Of heaven re-echoed back; whole legions drown,

Or die bespatter'd with the marls, the muds  
And mingled fall; then back the lesser drove  
Tempesting, heap'd, confus'd as destin'd to 590  
O'ertake them all unransom'd; gauntlet, shield,  
Avail'd not here; they fled his weapons dropped  
Th' Apostate in his haste, Hippomedon  
Not half so fleet; in vain, or nearly vain  
Vengeance at hand down, down the ruin comes  
Razing his hinder joints; then out the thin  
Pellucid ichor pour'd, and Death again  
Turn'd round as if upon him, Night also  
She turn'd her dragons back before his eyes  
Flitting as if her last; Death e'en his arms 600  
Adventuring held forth, O Miserable!  
He left his limbs behind writhing to think  
How much he suffer'd in the sinewy grip  
Of that Arch-potent whom the dæmon Night  
Rapt sudden up and—lashing furious, drove  
Her cank'rous coursers on; out wide stretch'd they  
Like Draco, or like those strange Volants which  
Swum in the air of—unto us ancient  
Hell; Trymenor compelling a great bow  
Seven times seven arrows went, and one brought down,  
Like he Periclymenos levell'd by [610  
Alcides; see! he flutters, leaps now up

Now falleth down the spectres busy with  
 The harnessing and bonds, bursting, or broke,  
 Torn, cut asunder ; now precipitous  
 He comes, he comes wide gaping, hated thing,  
 Filmy, sombre, grisly, mysterious  
 Deformity, Deadness, Astonishment :  
 Then the rebellious found themselves between  
 Th' untiring enemy, upon themselves 620  
 Continually revers'd : the battle went  
 Against them everywhere ; where'er they turned  
 They found, and many rather than be slain  
 Pointed their own dread arms : so hemm'd around  
 By fire detested scorpions on themselves  
 Are said to turn the sting ; so countermined  
 Traitors themselves blow up : Moloch—gone mad  
 In handling his sharp sword across his throat  
 Unguarded drew it ; out the crimson tide  
 Gush'd and his fierce and reckless spirit most 630  
 Bloody to see : Apollyon and Baal  
 Fought frantic, pik'd all o'er beyond the reach  
 Of Chiron's styptic or of Pæan's rue,  
 Infix'd also with many a barbed beard  
 Broke in their fury off ; they thrust, tore, toothed,  
 Nor friend, nor foe could brook ; where thickest, they  
 Loading and loaded, blinding, blasting all



That they encounter'd if not blasted borne  
Down or driven back the first: Haraphon fought  
As desp'rate as possess'd; brutally bluff 640  
Hack'd he or hew'd maintaining ample space  
On all sides round; his vizor fallen his face  
Was gory red all o'er, nor target his  
Right through the pierc'd cuirass his body through  
Below the diaphragm a fatal fork  
Had speeded straight—over the cuishes down  
About his legs his inwards dangling hung;  
Still on press'd he as animate as e'er  
Sputt'ring the teeth as often as fresh blow  
Frequent was had 'till quite exhausted he 650  
Once and for ever fell: upon Ekriel  
One sent a thund'ring hill; so Tityon  
Was serv'd in quick reprise, his impious tongue  
Jaws, cheeks together altogether crushed  
One undistinguish'd mass: the common rout  
Of the rebellious equally were served,  
None deign'd to them a second blow, but sent  
Their souls apart at once: the carked crew  
Bi-form'd nor gods nor ought beside whereto  
The Muse may liken,—some their swimmers stretched  
Amazing wide, and some their necks so high [660  
Scarce were their heads discover'd from amidst

The gath'ring clouds ; feathery, scal'd, or haired  
With crisp'd or long cerastes—thick or thin  
O'ergrown, or small or saucer'd eyed, their breath  
Flame such as Ceres kindled, or like that  
Which seizeth on the leper-souls of men  
Their condemnation seal'd ; their calls, or cries  
Like his Argestes' when he rocks the earth  
With terror to and fro ; all these they drove 670  
Drench'd in their draff, with all that kept the seat,  
All that surviv'd on foot, pell-mell they drove  
Breathless, and blind, and beaten, branded whence  
So ill-advis'd they came : so brave Calais  
And Zethes drove the vulture-bodied birds  
But human fac'd unto the Strophades  
Beyond Peloponesus, that despite  
Their formidable claws, and iron wings,  
And threat'ning voices : back like curling waves  
Unwilling they were back'd those millions to 680  
Their outside pretenture ; there they renewed  
A moment when sore batter'd, bruis'd, and broken  
Over the next they go—one after th' other  
With ill success defending 'till the last  
Reached the angels found across their road  
Some not expect ;—like those fire-breathing bulls  
That guarded close for Mars the Golden Fleece,

Death, Night and Lucifer ; his flaming hair  
 Shook Death elancing to the utmost bounds,  
 Night after but with oft redoubled strokes 690  
 Of her reft ramy wings, whetting what was  
 Her visionary tusks, wrinkling her brow  
 As if the limbs of all God's angels she  
 Would shred ; then the archangels Death and that  
 Confronting put to flight Night foremost, back  
 Along the bristling passages hast'ning  
 Nor look'd for fear behind, Death he dissolved  
 Like a sun-shrivell'd cloud, whilst Lucifer—  
 Pierc'd though he was unto the bone by the  
 Most piercing weapons, haughtily the crest 700  
 As ever carrying cover'd the retreat  
 Of his thrice decimated armies 'till—  
 The living last behind him, to they put  
 (The universe resounding as hoarsely  
 They grated back) the declarative doors.

Thus in his turn the baffled Anarch there  
 Was close besieg'd, and in such serious terms  
 That no conditions offer'd ; none he wished  
 Unquell'd his pride : who shall a mortal's pride  
 Much less an angel's quell ? Full oft in pack 710  
 Issuing from some strange vent his wolves would fall  
 As if the prey were theirs ; great grisly pyths

And cancriners often with riders wild  
Would venture a surprisal when they thought  
The watchers intermitted ; warily  
They apparition made in ghastly sort  
Whilst some would sortie opposite with sign  
Of broody battle and so much distract  
The angels that to greater distance fallen  
Good room for field remain'd : once Lucifer 720  
Himself in earnest set, Uriel he saw  
His back upon his towers, the multitude  
Exhorting, flitting where that regal stood  
Who—felt forecasting shadow, “O!” cried he,  
“ From thy dark den art thou at length come forth  
With hopeless hope me unaware to take ?  
Trapping or slaying ; lend unwilling ears  
That I may sate them thou apostate prince !  
Untrue to God, God to thy bitter own  
Reflections leaves thee, I to them will add 730  
Inducement if unthank'd whilst I abhor  
Thy cureless folly : O ! is it for this  
Thou didst revolt and all thy hosts seduce  
To follow thy bad ways ? for them hast thou  
Industriously forg'd such chains I doubt  
If they prefer them unto those of which  
Thou mad'st the false report their souls to snare :

Where is thy former crown of fulgent stars?  
 So ill-replac'd by painted plumals, O  
 Lucifer! thou art chang'd from what thou wast 740  
 To recompense of evil; fallen Arch!  
 Would all receiv'd thee as I now receive."

With that emblaz'd over his head erect  
 Sublime his sacred sword—bestud with stones  
 The hilt which burn'd like brass; but Lucifer  
 Unfearing that vaunting himself returned.

"Proud serf! for this laying aside thy harp  
 And odes to Majesty in studied style  
 Of servile adoration, Lucifer  
 Dost seek? Self-flatterer! back'd as thou art 750  
 With all thy vassal crowds well mayest thou  
 Injuriously insult him whom the three  
 Greater archangels fear'd that yesterday  
 We sieg'd thy Lord else long I had not sought  
 Them vainly as the foremost of my foe  
 Obnoxious to these arms; well this thou know'st  
 Boasting thy worth, and simulating what  
 Thou nor The Tyrant know'th when Lucifer  
 Trembling ye name. For other than for this  
 We rose uncumber'd of those coz'ning shows 760  
 Prided by slaves, as thou this time doth pride  
 Liveried, in th' enjoyment as it seems

Of that which but disgraces thee much more  
Than our reversals: whilst to me thou preach'st  
List if not learn thou braggart! freedom lies  
Not always in one's happiness, but he  
Who free remains disdaineth such as thou  
Serving such court and mock solemnities  
Thou as inferior servest, plied thy best  
Prankt in that holiday disguise to please: 770  
O this were hateful to the glorious gods  
Who free confess me Head with better thank  
Though maybe small than His whom all the rest  
Besotted fear and praise. The god who dares  
For liberty is noble though he fall."

He ceas'd and dazzling fenc'd a stroke, returning  
Ever the while fresh blows he also put  
Continually aside, smiting oft-time  
His vig'rous adversary but intent  
Unto his towers to make retreat, this as 780  
That prince discover'd he directly hewed  
Down straight so, Lucifer had much ado—  
His hands nigh cleaving to his blades and used  
With all dexterity his life to save,—  
His seconds also, for though Uriel fought  
Alone—wav'd off all comers, sometimes these  
Headlong he reach'd two-handed either side

On the supporters, fring'd the course he took  
 Frequent with dead : then Agafriminos,  
 Accandrar, and the daring Agiphine 790  
 Fell pierc'd with the same shaft,—Pathriknites—  
 Behind them near run through, with mortal pain  
 Withdrawing disembowel'd, the broad sweep  
 Of a crabb'd club (from Toron wrest) sufficed  
 To end him with twelve others ; in excess  
 Of might one time the dread archangel smote  
 Not only his antagonist to knee  
 But num'rous in the rear—with the bare blast,  
 Were blown prostrate to ground and some fell dead ;  
 Thus wilding he, channelled his long way 800  
 Tearing some times (when arms or missives failed  
 As oft they did so many at a time  
 Pointing he charg'd,) great fragments of their works—  
 Like Savendroeg that rock of death, clean up  
 And swinging them right round let fly ; Scholaf,  
 Nomron and others by these means were slain  
 Hopra and Saropheli : so Pholeus,  
 Rout—ravage following ; so th' Ætolian chief :  
 Then also sank Hyprostar, Hammonak  
 And Thrydaomer, mighty names were these 810  
 'Mongst the admiring angels, on them all  
 At once he rush'd, fixing in each seven darts

Pinning the ground ; and high he waves seven swords  
Instantly after o'er the horrent heads  
Of Harrinthrytor and a chosen band  
Together round him cow'ring, every blade  
Was fatal and to more than one ; he smote  
Many whene'er he smote dealing his deaths  
Alternate now this side and then the other  
So quickly none within arm's-length could hope      820  
Even if he dar'd to come, nor one remained  
Not one behind : the Arch dishonor'd galled  
Fought as he best could fight—not as he once  
Outside the heavens contended like a god  
In his supremest strength, that day was past  
At present but he ne'ertheless so fought  
As all astonished ; he moves, the globe  
Trembles ; he plants a foot, the centre quakes ;  
He bounds, a whirlwind rises that this earth  
More than suffic'd to wheel against her course      830  
Diurnal, and so wheeling spin it out  
Impalpably to space unravell'd mist ;  
Yet all his rage came short, his blows were dealt  
Like blows but not like Uriel's ; not a wound  
Had he inflicted, whilst with loss of blood  
Fainting he reels ; his darts were darted so  
Had Alp been then Alp through and through were seen ;



And still his steels smote down when on he pressed  
His forceful frame opposing that none there  
But his antagonist had them survived ; 840  
His thunders all were spent—or such they once  
Call'd thunder ; all his bolts ; he stalks, he flies,  
He stands by turn, pride, shame, and frenzy his  
Whilst Uriel pours upon—around him wrath  
Incessant, wheeling, whirling, now above  
In air, and now upon the slippery ground,  
The boastful shield upflung whene'er he met  
Behold ! around his arm half-hammer'd back,  
His cloven diadem, his razed crest,  
And all his plate and mail spatter'd and spoilt ; 850  
Arrows and lances, spears and deadly darts  
Are his unnumber'd, bristling there he seems  
The object of ten thousand most expert  
Unfeeling marksmen, often as he pluckt  
As often plied and pierc'd with all but force  
Fatal ; an axe he lifts, out of his hands  
It goeth like lightning back and kills—mis-chanced,  
Grothor, same time a stunning blow was cut  
Disabling one whole side,—down fell what stood  
For ten great wings, down his robustious arm 860  
Useless, and through the air a summons sped  
At once into his brain, into his mouth

Through the crush'd palatals the pulp divine  
Discharging then he spitted—all his eyes  
Bloodied as if by death, then Pallor—like  
A white-eyed vampire, o'er his members crept,  
Yet still he breath'd, liv'd, fought, retir'd—or fled  
Reviving as he fled, his streaming balls  
Staunch'd by a more than Æsculapian art  
Known only to the gods, the cranial sphere 870  
Reintegrating—all the injur'd bones  
Soder'd again together by the mere  
Motion of will; he gasps—behind him lies  
The lower terrace; to the portal with  
A wordless effort he the passage made,  
The next, the next; then Uriel first time  
Sacrael joins, their angels to that spot  
They also rush for ingress, up they mount  
With the opposers, earning step by step—  
Sanguineous or paven with the slain, 880  
Unto the iron lintels,—here with force  
Supernal Lucifer with Uriel and  
Sacrael waged long while singeing the airs  
Each time they stroke and torrents driving on  
Like storms outside and in which through the halls  
Resounding rush'd and to her cover came  
Where Night crump'd close; many a hard essay

Made then those three, the one that door to keep  
 The others take, as if upon the hinge  
 Hung destiny: O Diva! never gate 890  
 Of Babylon, nor Hecatompylos,  
 Nor Priam's, nor Phœnician, none that great  
 Titus attempted when his Eagles pitched  
 Round Hierosalem, of later age  
 Constantinopolis by Mahomet .  
 The Second hard assail'd—nor gate of Rome  
 By Alaric—Bourbon, nor those waylaid  
 In feudal times by the crusading kings—  
 The lion-hearted King thine ancestor  
 Great Empress! foremost, none was so contest'd: 900  
 He who his father Cœlus cruel mauled  
 To gain his throne, when he in turn was ta'en  
 By the Olympian, Jupiter himself  
 When Demogorgon—by the son of Maia  
 Heralded, came (as he —of mantled Myth,  
 Who hung on Caucasus foretold,) like that  
 Made no resistance: fill my pen with fire  
 O Muse! and Terror, wait! aspiring after  
 That signal hour when for his outlaw'd life  
 The Gerent fought with all the might of limbs 910  
 E'er-living and indescribable rage  
 So that his presence seem'd like flame dissolved

Continual and back penetrating fresh  
Into an image flash'd; thus those pryncedoms  
Bodied with threat unbodied appeared  
The time they threat fulfill'd, thaw'd by the strokes  
They aim'd at one another, sometimes both  
Together smiting then the three would seem  
Destructive lightnings at right angles met  
Disparting back unto his cloud charging 920  
Again for more; then grinded they the winds  
Whirling or thund'ring down, or hurling up  
Their gleamy faulchions, trampling each the ground  
Spurning yet keeping: thus wreak'd they their all  
Constant, yet more for ever in reserve  
More ruinous from which was no appeal  
Unto a higher; one or th' other must  
Sink conquer'd, which? the holy angels thought  
Of such fierce combatants well met before  
But direr now: detesting and detest 930  
Mutual they judg'd for doom, bottomless Void  
Assigning one and an eternal wreck  
Of all his being; the other or if he  
Imperishing were found down sink they should  
Same time inextricable to that sea  
Shoreless through all the heaven-assailing waves  
Unto the bottom: "Thus!" said Uriel, and—

Melpomene he smote! Vast to the core  
Shivering sunk when down mis-spent it came;  
And "Thus!" cried his offensor sending down 940  
Tempestuous cloud that shut them all from sight  
A moment, then the vagued Vast again:  
Thus awful they dimming the stars, shaking  
The Universe; the terrors of their looks  
Unbearable to all if up they dared  
Through the red ragged storms at them to glance;  
At last the strife remitted, but for time  
Less than one instant when to it again  
Frowning they put: now, lo! now Uriel is—  
His foot upon the threshold and with huge 950  
And pond'rous blow meets Lucifer's advanced  
Weapon so well that right, right through he cuts;  
He flies defenceless all the outer walls  
Fill'd with belligerents, the outlets of  
The citadel beleagued, some half-way won:  
With all the outworks all their engines lost  
Immediate they were turn'd—as once before  
With such effect; remorselessly they smote  
Column and capital, a hideous roar  
Perpetual: with as incessant mind 960  
The renegades in turn deploy'd such means  
As there to them were left often in blaze

Outbursting where the Holy least expect  
 But still inutile ; oft to dispossess  
 Some corner they essay'd and wondrous feats  
 Were done by either : but, O ! who shall rive  
 That solid, keyless place ? God and none other  
 Said they, so strong those adamantine walls  
 What reek they these ? yet on continually  
 Fire-hail was pour'd upon the plated doors 970  
 Ready to take if when each trial o'er  
 Aught open stood. Clio ! relate their names  
 The most distinguish'd who that famous time  
 Stood forth amongst the angels when they rushed  
 Forward with Sacrael ; Rhytoronon first  
 Confronting Baal—presently o'erthrown  
 If not quite finish'd, him they rescued ; to  
 Pathrine Apollyon owed much although  
 A shield was interpos'd ; nigh dead was Oth  
 From the redoubted Eunymo ; and ten 980  
 Chief-rulers from Prospal and Mazinor  
 Fled, but were met by Eusthynes, Mazob  
 And Theophestus ; the renown'd Crothor,  
 Phalton, Vathec, Dremos Abaddon slew  
 And Ziphroth ; other noted were that time  
 In valors deed ; Atrine and Barachos  
 And Athbrascantes thrice their numbers drove

With ghastly gashes out; whilst Nepamon  
Smote seven successively purpled the ground  
With gushing streams; these the distinction won 990  
To head the batteries incessantly  
Play'd, when from an embrasure Mulciber  
Unguarded looking out himself a prey  
Fell to them. Long the tale of risks they ran  
Firing concert together; oft the roofs  
Scaling they met the warders at their posts  
Unsleeping, and resum'd.

## Now Lucifer

A secret council held; within a shrine—  
Unknown but to himself, with cunninge wrought 1000  
More latent than the Golden Chambers worked  
For the superior gods, he on a throne  
Sate royal still and thus the business sped.

“Despair not potents yet—hard though the day  
Against us goeth, but retire with me  
To your profoundest thoughts there shall ye find  
Such big rebellion to high heaven as leave  
Us no alternative, ye gods! egress  
If unto one yet possible to none  
Beside myself: and time an end shall make 1010  
Even of our towers assail'd as these assail.  
The watch have well-nigh given, and but for ye,

O princes! carrying high the head the hosts  
 If not surrender'd lassid grown, or worse  
 Despairing of the issue down their arms  
 Long since had thrown. Even if we forsook  
 All hope, if I even my crown despaired  
 Yet would I wear it 'till the moment came  
 For the dire ravishment. Immortal gods  
 Unmov'd I look with the consummate scorn 1020  
 I ever look'd; nothing from me detracts  
 My high prerogative, highest to hate  
 Subservience to another. Now our Guest  
 Answer, what in this new extremity  
 Remains undone."

Then Baal—all besmeared

With crimson, said, Apollyon sitting mute,  
 "Service were his who at this solemn time  
 Sagely could answer that, amidst all our  
 Distractions; nor this one the least that thou 1030  
 Whose part it were to show, request of us  
 What way—if one remaineth yet to take.  
 From ill to worse we journey, this the worst  
 Dreadful to think that when we promis'd much  
 Least is perform'd the puissant powers within  
 This confine shut for whom ascent to heaven  
 Was thought still possible—th' arrangement made.



I list as well dost thou the routous noise  
Of our great arlablasts and reckon time  
Anxious how long these last defences stand 1040  
Such outburst, for—a difference between  
These and the walls of God, down they must go  
And with them fate necessitous to all,  
For what avails our skill such arms to forge  
Or use like these? behold! we strike, we hew  
God's armies and throw down but harm none can  
Whilst they are turn'd upon us with such wounds  
As few may bear and live. If time there were  
For speculation now good cause have we  
The system of our policy to review 1050  
From the beginning; something wrong there is  
Low at the root, alas! the search were late  
Even if possible: thus we are smit  
Though the first smiters. Who such peerless height  
Of daring in our enemy could expect?  
As we have witness'd; or in God such power?  
For he inspireth if He doth not deign  
To lead: O Lucifer! misreckon'd there,  
God truly is above us proof to fate  
If yet not Fate which now I much suspect, 1060  
The more irreconcilable as thou  
Arch-gerent ever art; nor I deplore

But still our eyes to thee continual turn  
 If not for succour at the least advice  
 Which shall amend us: to this pass we 're brought  
 Now is the time thy excellence to prove."

"Well said;" Apollyon cried drawing his breath  
 With difficulty in such piteous plight  
 Had Parathæel left him; "now great act  
 Thou Lucifer! is necessary, more 1070  
 Than e'er, let those who saw Death say 'tis worse  
 Than angry God to see or to endure;  
 For this wert thou design'd foremost of gods  
 And separated as it were: put forth  
 For our captivity more than thou hast—  
 E'en to the pitch of our afflicting need  
 Deliv'ring: if thou God imagin'd thine  
 Already duell'd when from him thou gained'st  
 Thy millions surely Uriel's not above  
 Thy boasted strength if to the earnest brought, 1080  
 This at the least was promis'd. What can we  
 More than is done? no more; not one a blow  
 Harder than hath been stricken hopes to strike  
 And few so hard since these our dol'rous wounds  
 Disabling. 'Twas by no default of ours  
 Arch-potent! that we lost; whene'er we lost  
 Compulsion overpower'd us; for myself

Dishearten'd are my hosts to impotence  
 Of mind as well as body, and but for  
 Politic carriage if the heavens they fell 1090  
 Scarce would they keep in hand their fatal arms,  
 Fatal they are, prescribe them how we will,  
 Use in what manner and with best exploit,  
 With strength heaven-given the enemy to use  
 Infinite better puts them: we 're abased  
 Even by our own auxiliars, delivered  
 Unto destruction. Ask and now what gain  
 Have we? nor rash I speak when this I say  
 None but a loss deplorable which way  
 We turn distractful looks now to our last 1100  
 Extremity arriv'd: who this foretold  
 To us in heaven had on the spot been stoned  
 Predicting. Thou to rule 'twas given, rule!  
 As dispensation unto us shall bring."

Then Baal added: "Lucifer! thou hast  
 Heard: thou so long proudly secure subserve  
 These accidents to glory as behoves  
 One who disdain'd an equal; out with all  
 Thy strength of body, soul, so that henceforth  
 We know thy utmost, it may chance suffice 1110  
 For our redemption of the which we else  
 Truly despair nor marvel thou for we

Have done what in us lay ; if thou also  
 Hast thine declare ! that we the worst may know  
 And knowing bear : worse misery were ours  
 Hoping to be deceiv'd when last when most  
 Fondly we hoped ; of this complaint we make  
 That all all all thy schemes frustrated are  
 Thy latest in the bud if Uriel wins  
 This day : O loss incalculable if 1120  
 He needs must win ; hope is thenceforth extinct,  
 The gods expos'd to more contemptuous wrong,  
 Eternally in power of those we hate  
 Hating, or oh ! despising us in turn :  
 Expose thee, Emperor ! in all the blaze  
 Of thy prime majesty or we are—lost."

"Tis so," rejoin'd Apollyon, "we 're bereaved  
 Entirely but for this : in this recess  
 Truth may, nay needs be told ; th' allied gods  
 Are all incomp'tent to the task in hand. 1130  
 We urge thee Lucifer ! this living death's  
 Intol'able, we 're buried to our shame  
 In grave self-made. O thing beyond belief!  
 That we are thus abandon'd and given o'er  
 By that renown'd Viceroy who once upon  
 Jehovah turn'd defying on the back  
 And promis'd in the hearing of the gods

To meet him and the seven archangels too  
Conq'ring the whole: on our embattled hosts  
The angels rush'd but down, wrested our arms, 1140  
Turned to disadvantage all we wore,  
And killed us by millions; Uriel he  
Alone dares Lucifer engage and with  
Effect; well may we dread unless more than  
Thou hast achiev'd thou doth ridiculous  
To make him in the sight of all who stand  
For fear aloof: this were the heart to cheer  
Of all thy foll'wers who in turn would fall  
With like result in adamantine proof  
Of soul upon the adversary, spurned 1150  
Innumerable legions to the ground,  
Or fled in wild discomfiture: O God!  
Mace in thy mighty hand this instant forth  
Go! so thou shalt anticipate the time  
Compulsive, and assuredly postpone."

Then Lucifer—the light upon him broke  
Of sure experience ne'er thenceforth to be  
A moment in his agitated mind  
One moment discontinued, spake; to this  
Persisting Pride had Hope minister'd; to 1160  
The Throne of God he thought to mount and all  
Its posts pull up or more confirming seat

But now first time th' emergent case in which  
 He stood was visible: for Uriel he  
 Hardly suffic'd,—for Uriel's those his hosts  
 In no way equal, thus unparalleled  
 Destruction was at hand. Coop'd as they were,  
 And now disjointed all his latest joints;  
 Where aid he sought reflections only found  
 Or bold incitement unto that he knew 1170  
 Above him, thus was he as well by talk  
 Troubled as Conscience, Th' Undying Worm  
 Troubled her much but only as in dream,  
 Now with the liveliest reproaches she  
 Adds, yet betraying not to what he fell  
 But highest head maintaining he replied,  
 "Now both my last attend! nor counsel, nor  
 Yet consolation: is it unto this  
 Arriv'd that when your contributions fail  
 I am defam'd? ye arm'd with forgeries 1180  
 Of temper'd brass, cuirasses, mail that none  
 Had they their furniture defended as  
 I mine such wounds as yours the others rued.  
 Tax ye yourselves as well the timid hosts  
 Motion'd to infidelity when faith  
 I sought by ev'ry means in them t' impulse  
 For war's occasion. What deliv'rance now

Can ye expect ? if forth in all my power  
 From some postal I drive over the hosts  
 Engirdling overthrown, who following 1190  
 With my huge strides an equal pace could keep  
 Or with my pinions ? the time I wide  
 Ravag'd, for flight out of the question is  
 E'en could we fly : for Uriel I am armed—  
 Though with ill chance my blade in twain was stroke  
 Last time, another left. But what avails ?  
 Let me confess th' archangels' lives above  
 All accident, for aye we all might fight  
 Self-rais'd and thence inconsequently, but  
 What if I won ? abject ye hardly heave 1200  
 The head or if presumptuously address  
 Despairful language, or demeaning speech  
 Unto your Paramount : dispose me not  
 At your good wills ; I am deceiv'd, I hoped  
 Most noble things where others have been found.  
 Mine acts are in heaven's chancelry ; Michael  
 Gloriel and Hadriel have suffer'd far  
 Too much for silence ; Uriel, Sacrael ask  
 And they shall grant many a cruel blow  
 For them sore-bruising fell,—they have my last 1210  
 Henceforth strike I 'gainst none but glowing God,  
 'Tis He I war with, if with less I warred

Only for ye ; not one of the seven thrones  
As high as mine I pass them with contempt  
For the Supreme : war on my own account  
Now will I wage, how, and in what brave sort  
It pleaseth me alone. Lawful it is  
For ye also to war each for himself  
If so it pleaseth ; ye have lost enough  
T' incite ye by no coming short of mine." 1220

Thus he decisive, breaking up that board—  
Amaz'd and mute so strange it seem'd to them  
His resolute resolve, retiring slow  
From oft his abdicated throne by way  
Shown but to him by Night : deep underground  
Through caverns longer than the one beneath  
Tænarus, or the long Campanian, or  
That one near Acheron in Epirus found  
Thoughtful he pass'd, through all the principles  
Terrestrial and sub-coelar bound around 1230  
The outer circle of the sun as 'twere  
In embryo order : what the poets feign  
Of their outrageous chaos (older than  
Vesta but not as some have daring thought  
Con-seminal with God, or caus'd by God,)  
Latent he saw scarce seeing, through that bound  
He penetrated down ent'ring a third



Well guarded, then turn'd he for who that sight  
 Could bear and live ? his Fate, his horrid Fate  
 Risen from the centre : " Who ? " cried he, " or what  
 Awful ! art thou ? " the while his burning eyes [1240  
 Œdipus-like he tore lest evermore  
 They that beheld : sepulchral were the tones,  
 Æacus, Minos, Rhadamanthus when  
 United they condemn'd a soul unto  
 A worse than Tantalus his doom spoke not  
 So terrible, " Thy Dira, I, Dira ! "   
 It answer'd, " Come, thou Dead ! thou Living-dead : "   
 Night boding heard that more than ghostly talk  
 And gathering her force the two approached 1250  
 When the Arch-potent heard ; wordless with her  
 Conversing for brief space at last he cried  
 " All, all is lost ; detested Prodigy !  
 Then where is Death ? "

" In this deep dungeon long  
 For thee I waited, " said embodying Grime  
 No mortal can conceive to paint ; he that  
 Felt as ten adders at his vitals, stung  
 To madness ; " Ever-living might of God, "   
 Then Lucifer cried out, " thou reignest through 1260  
 This mis-created brain ; avenging God !  
 What 's living in my brain, and in my heart

And crawling through my veins as in contempt  
Tracking my kingly soul, speak Loathesome!"

"I

Am thy unnat'ral child on Destiny  
This evil day begotten."

"Dira! thou!

And down I trample thee, down, down," with strength  
Equivalent and more the rooted sun 1270  
Plucking he pull'd and all the orb'd mass—  
For it was orb'd hollow and blown up  
Like a great bubble when it drove from heaven,  
The whole he drew: so Titan; so also  
He who the Delphian tripod all the way  
To the Ismenion brought great pines uptore  
From Mount Ceta when in his dying pangs;  
He too who carried off the gates of Gath  
Hight Atlas by the heathen, when their bars  
He mightily, and when at Dagon's feast 1280  
Those pillars whereupon his ample roof  
Depended, slain the princes of Ashdod,  
Ekron, and Askalon: and Lucifer  
Plucked but once wresting the stubborn poles  
With such an importunity that they  
Strong though they were as adamant no more  
They that resist than flax the touch of fire,

Him they confess'd asserting to his height  
 The privilege of gods o'er matter then  
 In list against him enter'd, overthrown 1290  
 From all the bases, the rebelling powers  
 Above in the calamity involved  
 By that great suicide who—labour done,  
 The merit found rewarding weight full good  
 Whole continents upon him thund'ring down;—  
 But no deep sleep for him; the philtre which  
 The never-sleeping dragon set to rest;  
 Tremendous Styx which whosoe'er amongst  
 The gods had tasted one whole year were sent  
 To senseless lethargy,—if he the whole 1300  
 River had drunk and every drop that flows  
 In Lethe it suffic'd not: he had seen  
 That dreadful Dira, the Original  
 Sin, his reflected shade; Necessity  
 It was, but name not Lycophron, Rhamnuse  
 Emaciated, ghastly, with blood-shot  
 Eyes from their holes depending, iron whips—  
 Or whips of scorpions knotted, chains, and hell-  
 Lit torches nor Vengeance: close at his side  
 That more than phantom stood, between the life 1310  
 That was, and death which was the life to come  
 Itself the mediate link, strange, terrible

And nameless : who shall utter ? call the ghosts  
Seated within the Lebadæan Cave  
There they shall answer, but this one if all  
The universe demanded from the Throne  
Of Heaven, from Earth, the Pit, or from all three  
Yet would not answer : look ! 'tis burning Burn,  
A gory Gloom, an everlasting Death,  
Damnation : oh tremendous ! now the bonds      1320  
The nerves are sever'd, snapp'd ; convulsive, throed  
He dies to live, within him and without  
Looks living Death with Lucifer, O God !  
Incorp'rate, re-imag'd, that Dira, and  
Night for a spoil dividing : once before  
He saw with the gross eyes (so here to speak,)  
Now with the oculars beyond the reach  
Of the abandon'd soul : oh evil ! since  
Thy first beginning three short days suffice  
For this curs'd consequence : O shock ! ten great      1330  
Torpedoes shocked reader less thy frame  
Than that his soul, within the moment more  
Crowded than e'er in centuries before :  
Oh ! what a wound was then ; no murder-grave  
E'er clos'd on one like that, bodily wounds  
Mortal the mortal dies, the soul receives  
More infinitely mortal and would die

How gladly it would die! and there was Death  
Devouring the Arch-anarch's body but  
Leaving untouch'd the metamorphosed Soul 1340  
O how it thirsted! he who Pelops slew  
Serving unto the gods, with hunger plagued  
Perpetual never the pomegranate bough  
Loaded with luscious fruit, and—plagued with thirst,  
Refreshful water mantling to his chin  
Desir'd so dear: he look'd at one and turned  
His eyes, the other fell upon them and  
From that he also turn'd but evermore  
Both were in view: oh! cover me, thought he,  
Night! now no more for like a shade of shade 1350  
Vacant she vanish'd vertigoed away:  
They also vanish'd the uniting Three  
Without remission through the outer spheres  
Speeding hell-ward: inexpiable hate  
Theirs all his angels—one had not escaped  
That executorial, following behind.  
The Holy—well-advis'd, upon the wing  
Soaring full-high on the Rebellious saw  
Perdition unappeasable swoop down  
Unto the surfeit: maledictions then 1360  
Were heard that all posterity would shock  
Were I to utter what; dark Hecate! thou

Heard them as well thy snaky locks erect  
 Thine for the horror : infamy was his  
 They cried, eternally the trusting gods  
 Betray'd, now damn his soul, which presently  
 Ampler than ever lavish'd forth with Death—  
 Which they all tasted, and one ne'er before  
 Seen nor imagin'd : once the sun went back  
 Be-smitten had the sun that figure seen 1370  
 He had dissolv'd away with more than a  
 Numidian poison thaw'd but sun was none—  
 Whether by the sole act of Lucifer  
 Or by an impulse that so dread a thing  
 Should be within the centre soon as that  
 Fell in a common wreck upon them then  
 That moment heaving, urging for the life—  
 Like one whose life is lost if out the whole  
 Stomach come not, at last with might and main  
 It burst asunder ; far as they could fly 1380  
 Away the fragments went : then all was fused,  
 What heavenly principles of things as had—  
 And many had, the Chaos firm withstood  
 Were overcome or spoilt : the golden trees  
 Bearing gold apples—which some fablers feign  
 The goddess-queen unto her consort gave  
 A marriage gift, by Ægle and her two

Most watchful sisters and the dragon kept  
 Beyond the ocean, these surviv'd though changed  
 Like the fair fruit which Proserpina in 1390  
 Unlucky hour wand'ring Avernian woods  
 Pluck'd eating seven plum'd pips,—description these  
 Pass, as the groves surpassing Cairo's, or  
 The groves romantic orange, citron, clove,  
 With tamarisks, and sycamores and such  
 Tall stately palms as in the Tropics grow;  
 Or those which he whom the Ægyptians thought  
 Superior to the greater-gods of Greece  
 Lycæan Pan possessed; essenced flowers  
 Like the amomum, roses found like those 1400  
 Of sainted Francis of Assizi grown  
 Without one thorn, baccar, acanthus, and  
 Such Indian and Sabæan grasses as  
 The Bacchic tigers eat, and such as fringed  
 The fam'd Peneus, these were all decayed  
 And lost for want of the celestial dews  
 Long time before:—but chief to this remained  
 The rubyfied rocks and radiants rare  
 That glistening to the skies like icebergs when  
 The setting sun illuminates them rose; 1410  
 O fold mine eyes Calliope! I scarce  
 Endure thy catalogue, acanticone

Alalite, analcine, augite, bildstein,  
 Botryolite, cornelian, celestine,  
 Datolite, dipyre, moonstone, pyrochlore,  
 Plasma, prase, pyrope, quartz, scherbenkobalt,  
 Sideroschizolite, sun-opallite,  
 Talc, telluret, tincal, endellion,  
 Feldspar, fluor, fulgurite, garnet, blende  
 With all their sapphirine and satin shades,                   1420  
 Inwoven purples, paly plumy pearls,  
 And others fail, sardonyx, sardius,  
 Chrysoprasus and chrysolite, topaz,  
 Amethyst, jacinth, beryl ill-explain  
 The wonders: the rich jewels we admire  
 Were common stones the least expressly pure  
 Amongst them all, which—to combustion turned,  
 Went diverse, Earth amongst one rounding mass  
 Of venting, vap'ring, issuing, igneous stuff:  
 But a most precious relic of its state                   1430  
 Primordial, O Queen! that time sustained,  
 Muse! let me now relate, nor Midas smile  
 But when the Teucrian tutelars above  
 Ride high with the full moon to Westminster!  
 There in the Coronation-chair 'tis found,  
 That stone Aurora unto Tithonus  
 One morning at the foot of Ida showed,



And he to Brito who—forewarn'd, set sail  
Before the fall of Troy and to these Isles  
Their true palladium brought; Ierne first 1440  
Receiv'd and witness her Dardanian harp,  
Next Caledonia (th' Ætolian king  
In Caledonia slew the brawny boar,)  
England the seat of Empire last, behold!  
Upon our towers the grasshopper we mount  
In mem'ry of the finder: Empress hail!  
Augusta—higher than the Quirites boast,  
Thou the chief blood of Teucer, Priam was  
Th' usurping second, yet within those veins  
The Roman blood, and now from Cyrrha's grot 1450  
No draught I need a-read thy line divine,  
Thy foremost fortune: let who dare gainsay  
Urania often from her orb descends  
Admiring when—the city lapp'd in sleep,  
Thy loving laureat dazzled unto her  
That faticidal stone with pride reveals;  
Then the old Abbey gloams and all the line  
Of crowned kings past and to come appear;  
Then 'tis the sons of Belial think they see  
Unwonted lightnings whilst the virtuous late 1460  
Aurora—flashing through the midnight streets,  
Incontinently lightens to their homes.



---

**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK VII.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

This Book opens with the introduction of Religion who furnishes the outline of much that follows. The revelation of the Trinity. God the Son proceeds out of heaven inhabiting all the worlds which Lucifer had ruined and Chaos drawn forth. The creation of Adam and Eve. The Fall, and a brief history of the Adamites unto the Deluge.

The scene is in heaven, commencing with the fourth day, the book concluding with the sixth.

## BOOK VII.

---

BLESSED be thou Religion! in the east  
My polar star whether on shining seas,  
Or with the canvass torn the mast well-nigh  
O'er board the helm unmanageable of Hope  
On breakers driven; or where my subject steps  
Loit'ring anigh the footstool of the throne  
I bask within the smile our gracious Queen  
Knows to dispense with such a grace—my heart  
Inspir'd to ecstasy; or world-direct  
Barefooted palmer with but staff and scrip— 10  
The last hard crust consum'd, thou sweetest Maid,  
Divinest! still my fainting faith reviv'st;—  
Yea, bless'd be thou! who whilst these songs I chant  
Before th' Eternal Throne accompanying stand'st

With look devout, the harpist raising to  
 The theme sublime, th' Hereditary King,  
 The Thunderer—in Unity before  
 The angels tuned an anthem, list'ning mine :  
 Continue song—so long with vasty space  
 Beyond expanse conversant, but with change                   20  
 From inexpressible exploits that I  
 But, but for thee had paralyz'd been found  
 A new Bellerophon, or may-be torn  
 In other Rhodope by other mob  
 Than the fam'd Thracian tore ; Heaven's war is sung,  
 The Earth's, now lift me up adoring to  
 The cause of that great final war in Hell  
 Mankind involv'd :—but ere the seal of Death  
 On all mankind we break O thou ! refresh  
 At Zion's Helicon and let me drink  
 The ever-living water, much I thirst.                   30

Now had the Victors from the finish'd wars  
 With joy triumphant through the gilded Gates  
 Of welcoming Heaven return'd, unto the Lord  
 Of Glory coming with report of that  
 Dire deed of the Arch-princedom when he rent  
 The sun asunder.—From his vaultless height  
 The All-surveying through the skies serene  
 Look'd lighting out and all created things

Consider'd : far within himself the King 40  
 Triunal thought ; then the shechinah saw  
 Divine abstraction, worshipping around  
 The Inaccessible, the Secret God ;  
 The seven archangels veiling worshipp'd where  
 He sate paternal Deity on his  
 Thron'd Throne, the billions glittering around  
 Guarded in godly silence ; Zephyr—more  
 Balmy than was the occident that bore  
 For Eros Psyche to his palac'd place,  
 Paus'd first since he was born ; the nymphs of sea 50  
 And of the rivers that the poets call  
 Tethys and her fair daughter Amphitrite,  
 And silver-footed Thetis, Thoä,  
 Panope, Pherusa, Cymodoce,  
 Callianira, Mæra, Cymothoe,  
 Melita, Doto, Glauce, Galatea,  
 Janira, Dexamene and the rest  
 More beautiful than Venus in the veil  
 Wove by the Graces,—the Phantasians—  
 (Fleeter than was that sacred hind whose hoofs 60  
 Were brass, horns gold,) which peopled all the parked  
 Palatinates of paradise in vale,  
 Or on the hills, or mountains, Dryads called,  
 Or Hamadryads, Orestiades,—

And all that carried in their helpful hands  
The Amalthean urns from which were shed  
Replenishment, and bloom, and liquid love,  
And shapeless rainbows over the parterres  
Painting their passions on the peerless flowers,  
Or floating on the south the picturesque 70  
Or grand with vernal charms or cloud enhanced ;—  
All these as well the Pandionian birds  
That made sweet music—the bulbul the like  
Never to Hafez and Sadi,—envied  
Were they by Juno's peacocks for their plumes ;  
Fountains like Aganippe, Hippocrene,  
More limpid or than Arethuse, forgot—  
All these forgot their offices, their song,  
Their warbling flow ; e'en Time itself was stopped—  
Like a reach'd river when a radiant frost 80  
Invisibly puts forth or passeth down,  
Streaming it stopp'd ; the dial of the heavens—  
Made with two orb'd suns—the one cut through  
The centre for the index, nothing marked,  
No shadow but the rather pal'd all o'er  
As did the upper æther with the light  
That gradual came forth from out the place  
Most Holy : unremember'd was the day  
When in the orient Day like that arose



Turning the twilight with emblazon'd hands 90  
 Behind the blazon'd balustraded hills  
 Till even: O! what cloudless skies were then,  
 And soundless streams, and seas, and watchful winds,  
 The angels bending breathless whilst the Lord  
 Apart, Alone, First, Greatest, with Himself  
 In all his Majesty express retired.  
 The Lord of angels; The Eternal, The  
 Before eternity; the Great Unborn;  
 Lord of the thunders; Monarch sole of gods;  
 Life of all life; The All-beholding; The 100  
 Uncircumscrib'd, Omnipotential,  
 Just, and Consistent, True, and only God  
 Put off at length the veil; heaven, though prepared,  
 Sunk with surprise to see, the stars were faint  
 Half-falling and the whole embodied Round  
 Ravish'd with rapture to a tremor turned:  
 In the clear space above the fields of light  
 In ether that beyond all ether shone  
 Where yet no sun had overlaid, no light  
 Before was kindled, in that heavenly space— 110  
 Vacant but for bless'd God Jehovah to  
 The heavens wholly reveal'd: O Empress! thou—  
 Pious, hast often—on the bended knee  
 Contemplating, beatitude attained,

To thee, O Queen! therefore Calliope—  
 Supported by her train, for thee alone  
 Calliope the golden Gordian chord  
 Also adoring her divinest notes  
 Strikes now with hallow'd hand.

“Go!” said The Word

Unto God's only Son—begotten not [120  
 Made, then first time to all the wond'ring host  
 Of angels loud proclaim'd, “Mine only Son  
 Before all worlds! Thou God of God! Thou Light  
 Of Light! Engender'd of the Father! mount  
 Thy chariot and beyond Our battlements  
 With thousand thousands driving order Thou!  
 Lo! I—as when the heavens created were,  
 Even I am with Thee, and the Holy Ghost  
 Proceeding from Us.” 130

The empyreum shook  
 When he made ready answer, “Lo! I come,”  
 And through the sacred street the archals, and  
 Innumerable angels—none behind  
 Remaining in their midst onward past He  
 Majestic borne, through the crystalline sky  
 Riding in visible glory; at that sight  
 Prone either side they worship striking loud  
 Sackbut and harp: from the wide open doors

Of pictur'd pearl they drove ; a radiant sun      140  
 God met as it sprung forth inhabiting  
 At once with blessed beings, woods and streams  
 And mountains still adorn'd : with love divine  
 Others were made complete His vital word  
 Sufficing : thus—God's active labour urged,  
 Th' organic frame and fabric of the spheres  
 With high intelligences were informed  
 And more—ennobled : wisest the intent  
 Imprintings different made ; some more inspired  
 For cold and some for heat, others between      150  
 Their vigorous essence found in tepid gleams  
 Moon-like, but blissful all : thus were the powers  
 Of the extraneous universe unrolled,  
 Where'er Imagination roams God spread  
 A smiling happiness or solemn joy  
 In best variety : moments were weighed  
 As ages, ages unto others seemed  
 But moments, and the circuits they described  
 Unbounded unto man, to them—if not  
 Confin'd, a pleasant journey : light some gave      160  
 Others receiving or like mazy gold  
 Or shaded silver lest their weaker eyes  
 Should feel offence, nor less in bounties rich  
 Herbs, fruits, and flowers, and a perennial spring

And autumn own'd the whole ; no winter then  
 Lock'd Nature pining up, no summer scorched  
 Like sin her guiltless breast but all was plain  
 Unviolated beauty, luxe, and love :  
 Thus lib'ral was bestow'd, the buds revived  
 Unto the beams of heaven, the continents 170  
 Freshen'd put on, and all the genial hours  
 Their opening blossoms blew ; but when this earth  
 And all the ruin'd radiates from the sun—  
 Now spinning here now there, and now full stop,  
 Elohim saw, or seem'd first time to see,  
 Earth, water, fire and air one gen'ral mass  
 By Chaos kneaded to a lawless lump  
 Of blunted, bigot principles at war  
 One with the other, in his course God stopped  
 Put back the golden Zones where now they lie— 180  
 Where Euclid could not reach, and said, " Be still."  
 And still there was, poised the central, poised  
 All his loose parts : then from his bright abode—  
 Before from even the archangels hid,  
 A spacious Vast that made the vast appear  
 Almost as nothing, visible wing'd out  
 The Holy Spirit : who shall image God ?  
 But ye who have his testimonial to  
 Your spirit ye are sons, behold ! He winged

The Holy Spirit spreading ; marvellous [190  
 That speechless spreading ; heaven seem'd then from  
 Itself to travel out, or like a scroll [heaven  
 Of lucent light unroll'd far far beyond  
 A dire and dismal blank ; calm calmest Power  
 Celestial sate, and the remotest bound  
 Quickening reach'd and rul'd ; Disorder then  
 Retir'd into the unapparent, mute  
 Ruin went after ; Void shrank silent back,  
 And heady Hell its farther would have burst :  
 Then was the firmament—which roofs our world 200  
 As if with heaven, stretch'd out, the liquid air  
 Surrounding all the Ball. Calliope !  
 Now for the silver lyre that to the earth  
 Awhile belongs, not that by him they called  
 O shame ! thy son affected but the lyre  
 Fam'd for the golden string (reserv'd for One  
 Unutt'rably renown'd,) aforetime heard  
 In Salem, destin'd to be heard anon  
 Then laid for ever.—At the voice of God  
 The waters move with a resurgent pulse 210  
 From off this orb tumultuously upheaved  
 Unto one certain and appointed place  
 Obedient to the fiat, “ Land let be :”  
 'Then from the ebbing deeps the mountains rose,

And land appear'd, and em'rald verdure grew,  
 Herb pleasant and the fruit-trees good in kind  
 Yielding their yield, with carpeting of grass  
 Delightful green, and od'rous shrubs and flowers :  
 And when God call'd the dazzling sun broke forth  
 Like a young bridegroom from his chamber, light 220  
 Of morning, to the Occident in course  
 Rejoicing there to meet again the Even  
 With lights nocturnal, and the argent moon  
 Rulers of signs and seasons, days and years :  
 The water next brought forth the thing with life  
 Swarming innumerable finned fish  
 With spangled scale, or oaring it in boats  
 Of lightsome shell ; the fowl they also fledged  
 At once on high ; there likewise came the land  
 Inhabitants all in their order good ; 230  
 Not those of land or sea which reptiles were—  
 Hyleosaurians of which the rames  
 Buckland discourseth, or those saurs with necks  
 Ophidian, or with jaws wider than are  
 The crocodiles as arm'd ; these verily  
 By Lucifer conceiv'd and things beside  
 With them consisting, great carniv'rous fish—  
 No beast hath yet been found ; the tardigrades  
 And their congenitors from the Bresils

To the geologists brought herbiv'rous were      240  
And harmless as were all Elohim made.

Thus ended God creation all the sphere  
Diurnal finish'd to the hymning harps  
Of angels fill'd with admiration, earth  
Comparing to Elysium, and when  
The morning shone again an ode they tuned  
To magnify the Maker of the worlds  
Who said and it was done: harmonious sound  
Filled the firmament all new-born things  
In rapture joining; the resplendent sun      250  
Coursing aloft melodious drove his wheels  
Vibrating to the music from the frame  
Of universal Nature, the deep sea  
Reciprocating back in bated base  
From the profoundest, and with choral voice  
The mystic elements from hidden shrines  
Acknowledg'd their Restorer utt'ring praise.

Thus had the sixth successional of time  
As reckon'd by the Hebrews when the son  
Of Amram in the Moabitish hand      260  
Of "The Beginning" wrote,—the sixth had risen,  
Six times the Spirit wav'd those wondrous wings  
When God to all his angels said, "A man  
In Our own Image We will make that here

He have dominion ; him We up will raise  
 Between the fallen powers, unfaltering  
 To stand, or sinning fall as it shall please  
 Only himself, heaven for his high reward  
 Death for the punishment."

God said ; but O !      270

O who shall Adam sing ? perfect, god-like  
 Upon th' enamell'd ground as there in all  
 The person of his Maker forth he came ;  
 Not from a tree as the Arcadians tell,  
 Nor as the Javans by a Titan formed  
 And—animated with the solar fire,  
 Offensive to the God Cybele reared  
 In secret ; nor as ignorant moderns hold  
 Wild as was Orsus, or those apes they call  
 "Men of the woods !" but perfected in all      280  
 His thoughts, his ways, the first, the prime of men  
 Such as ne'er woman bore—Hyperion's son  
 Nor he Hyperion, nor of Myrrha born  
 Adonis, or the son of Peleus—killed  
 By Paris, or Hæphestion in a brawl ;  
 Nireus loveliest of the Grecian race,  
 Or any one beside, or bond, or free  
 Of his posterity : the mountains through  
 The loving mists look'd down, the airs hung o'er



Him moveless—mad with joy, and all the world 290

Spell-bound acknowledged at once her lord

And master: passion and the sense of change

He knew not but with more than piercing eye

Turning to heaven took in the whole at once:

O Muse! if any words had power thy words

Rock'd the orb'd Earth to hear; the mem'ry Earth

Yet keepeth though within her well-nigh dead

And gone, for dark and wanton was thy youth

Charg'd with uncounted crime, thy middle age

Dishonour'd. Nymphs of Solyma! the Prince 300

Of Peace, the Great Restorer shall be sung

The Second Adam to sublimer strains

And hasten, haste! now the first witness on

The earth for Adonäi, son of Love,

Delight of Morning, from the Fountain Head

Of Love and Light we sing; the fav'rite of

God born into the early earth whilst yet

The flowers with fragrance fill'd the spicy Spring

Shed at his feet her horn with blessing full:

Nor Corybantes, nor Curetes there 310

Nor suckling goats, but of the coming time

The father he—at once to manhood brought

Behold him! then the wilderness was glad,

The solitary place the desert smiled

And blossom'd as the rose ; the fir, the pine,  
The box together beautifully grew :  
Offspring of Gods ! The Father, and The Son  
And Holy Ghost : the forests then broke forth  
The mountains joining in a gen'ral shout,

“ O all ye powers of the Lord,” they sung, 320  
“ Ye Heavens, Sun, Moon, and Stars ; the Day, the Night,  
Dews, Showers, and Winds of God, Waters, and Wells,  
Floods, Rivers, Oceans, Earth and all that dwell  
In Water, and in Air, and all the Beasts  
Bless, bless, and praise the Lord.” The angels then  
They also hymned saying, “ All the earth  
Doth worship Thee The Father ; unto Thee  
All angels cry aloud, the heavens, and all  
The powers therein ; to Thee the cherubim  
And seraphim continually cry 330  
Holy Lord God of Sabaoth ! the heaven,  
The earth are full of Thy great Majesty  
And Glory : Thou ! the King of Glory, Son  
Of the Eternal Father, infinite  
Thy Majesty, at the right hand of God  
Sitting, we Thee acknowledge : Thou ! also  
The Holy Ghost the Comforter this day  
We magnify we worship evermore  
World without end.”

Thus they the wedded worlds 340

Following, the lilies lifting up their heads,  
Reeds and bull-rushes from the copious springs  
Of water ; all the myrtle trees put on  
The fairest blossoms ; all the flying birds  
In wind, the fish in wave, the cattle in  
The green rose upward in a mingled voice  
Out from their souls of love : from dawn to dark  
The whole creation hymn'd, when they returned—  
Leaving the spirit Gladness, back to heaven  
Resounding to receive. Then brightest wine 350  
Brimm'd all the golden chalices outspread  
Dazzling upon the citron-tables sphered  
Where upon great occasions feast was made—  
Feast metropolitan, the Courts of all  
The North, South, East, West bid,—that wine which Christ  
Unto his saints shall pour, than the Falern  
Dearer, or Chian, or than Tenedos,  
Wine of no Formian vintage : rich desserts—  
That the Tartarian emp'ror's had disgraced,  
From off the trees of life laden with fruit 360  
Of various kinds as the immortals eat,  
Great pommeloës, pomegranates, tufted pines  
Like Ceres' diamonded and rubied, more  
Luscious than were the Lotophagians joyed

By the returning mariners from Troy  
Home long-desir'd forgotten ; cocoas, dates  
Finer than Tafilat, and grapes that in  
The Sogdian valley grow, or those the spies  
Discover'd when they search'd the Promised Land ;  
Figs had the senate seen Carthage were saved 370  
And Cato's shamed, and olives finer than  
The Lycabessos whence Palladian oil,  
With bread-like fruits, and all that trailed or hung—  
Melons, guavas, o'er the swarded thyme  
More than Hymettan, daisied meadows mixed  
With vegetable cups of pearl o'erfilled  
With manna,—these for a dessert were placed  
Ready, with unimagin'd luxuries  
Beside, things lavender'd, candied quince,  
Gourds, semiluculent jellies, cinnamon 380  
Creams, tinctur'd syrups, spiced dainties, and  
Elixirs from strange kernels, possets sweet  
To plenitude, and others wanting name ;  
These well were serv'd, the servers far more fleet  
Than Atalanta, or Dyname fair,  
Or heavenly-fair Astyoche, or she  
The youngest Grace Pasithaë her eyes  
Like azure yet more deep, the other two  
Had been their humblest handmaids, she that went

For Phœbe Syryn's self—the pride and song 390  
 Of all the shepherd plains, the daughters seven  
 Divinely form'd—by Niobe the queen  
 Above Diana chastest goddess thought,  
 Nor worthier ; some like fair Limnoria  
 Callianassa, Thalia, Apseudes,  
 Amphinome, Amatheia amber-haired,  
 Brought in transparent shell the choicer fruits  
 Of the deep ocean on the taxed twigs  
 Hard'ning to coral calcedonies, and  
 Anemonies and sea-cups grown so rich— 400  
 So prodigal of bloom that all the gods  
 Receiv'd them wondering whilst around their heads  
 Chaplets were wreath'd by vestals that no print  
 Left of the lucid finger on the leaves  
 Of rose or tulip that an essence breathed  
 Through the surrounding air. Name not the feasts  
 Of Cythera in April when the moon  
 Rose new o'er all Achaia : then I wot  
 They banquetted the viands rich as rare  
 Sharp too their hunger, (our bless'd Saviour said 410  
 That heavenly bread and heavenly wine was in  
 His Kingdom eat and drunk ;) the woods, the springs,  
 Rivers and seas had in their absence been  
 Well search'd for this provision, restores

Honied, conserves of the most melting things,  
Crystaliz'd lozenges that diamonds looked  
Or still more sparkling stones, and cakes, and cates  
More balmy than the Idumean balms  
And odoriferous in golden shields,  
Whity opals, great onyxes, and orbed 420  
Salvers that on the massive sideboards stood  
For asteroids and moons, nor wanted then,  
As if the queen of Elf-land, and the three  
Hesperides, and all the Mænads from  
Out the brown Indian vales, and all that own  
The silver grots Janassa fair, Spio,  
Agave, Ampithoe, Orythea,  
Had cater'd all: with more than lightning feet  
Desire—where'er it went, was followed  
And oft anticipated; like the shade 430  
Of love they followed so light not one  
Of all the spreading flowers a bruise received,  
Only when touch'd the heliotropes gave out  
Fresh perfume: and the concert! (diff'rent from  
That which aforetime for the wasting war  
Was rais'd in celebration,) all the winds  
Even the winds were charm'd, the Sirens had  
They heard their man-seducing strains were thought  
But scrannel, and the same Orpheus thought

Of his excelling own : Euterpe ! thou 440  
 Wast then enchanted so that seldom since  
 Hath any heard thy flute, what Hermes taught  
 The son of fair Antiope the strains  
 That won the dolphins such thou could'st not bear,  
 Nor those which mov'd the else insensate stones ;  
 Choral with psalters, cyth'rons, timbrels, pipes,  
 Virginals, vials, tabors, out it gushed  
 That music and o'erflowing reach'd the Round  
 That girdled all the universe ; it sunk  
 Into the soul as light into the sea 450  
 Windless and waveless with delight and joy,  
 Or like the breath of God into the soul  
 Of Adam when the paradise prepared  
 For occupation and with right aspect  
 Unto the gate of " Judah " duly turned  
 A living soul, he felt.

## Return to him

Return ! First-Father ; whilst we loiter thus  
 The sun hath run his course and Adam found  
 Himself alone : his garden he had traced 460  
 The trees, shrubs, herbs, he knew, vain moderns knew  
 Better than your Linnæus, than Buffon  
 The beasts the fish, or he who drown'd because  
 Nature so well interrogated in

All but that secret of Eurippus seven  
 Times in the day outflowing, even he  
 The Stagyrte his master had confessed  
 That made him silly, Locke, Galileo too.  
 Ye simple! like the Cretans who the tomb  
 Of Jove to strangers show'd, O simple! ye 470  
 Who with the Book of Genesis in hand  
 Acknowledging, to unbelievers grant  
 It was not meant geology to teach  
 Nor Joshua astronomy, ye cast  
 The pearl before the swine which rend you, hear  
 Warning while it is time, noviciate  
 Assisted as a child that thinks he rides  
 Before he even walks: the origin  
 Of man is truly told, made perfect in  
 The Image of his Maker: History 480  
 Profane as well as sacred solveth doubt  
 And settles that grave matter, it remained  
 For those who call themselves the wise the great  
 Philosophers in pride to question both,  
 Were God before them they would question God.  
 Then Adam slept and whilst he slept the Lord  
 Out of his side took Eve: hard 'twere to tell  
 The meeting when he 'woke, in ecstasy  
 She knelt beside so exquisitely fair



And lovely that with glad surprise he leaped 490  
 Unto his feet: her eyes were each a heaven  
 The whole contract within the long black fringe  
 That bound the blue and in the centre he  
 Shone like a god elected to the throne,  
 Upon him she look'd as Eunonie buds  
 Dropping upon Vertumnus: Aphrodite  
 Risen from the waves with all her simple charms  
 Nat'ral was better dress'd than if she wore  
 Such bracelet as Eriphile, or that  
 Phidias added to Minerva's neck: 500  
 "O beautiful!" he cried, "beautiful Eve!"  
 With that her glossy ringlets parting back  
 Over her ivory shoulders in his arms  
 With tremulous tenderness he rais'd her up  
 Imprinting on her forehead many a kiss  
 Of rapt'rous love, pressing her damask cheeks,  
 Sustaining all her person in his arms:  
 Upon him fell her balmy breath, her heart  
 Swimming in fond desire, and O! her speech  
 For trilling melody and persuasion soft, 510  
 "Adam!" she answer'd echoing back the voice  
 Of his own soul, but who shall now express  
 The concord? who his sunny shade can catch,  
 Or who unto the bale-born blind describe

The gorgeous clouds pil'd on the glassy floor  
Of the wide sea? to curtain in the Sun  
With loving Alia: our Mother this  
The First, the flower of those whom God so fair  
Hath made the feminine; so fair was she  
The pagans calling her Pandora paint 520  
The envious goddesses about her with  
Insidious gifts: none of her daughters came  
To like perfection, (save, O Ladye Queen!  
One at the most,) nor she Acrisius King  
Of Argos vaunted, Alcumena, nor  
Europa; her long hair was melted gold  
Like Hippolita's, such Apelles gives  
His mistress, so the Cyprian, in such locks  
Prided Actea, the surpassing flower  
The last of all the Ptolemies the like, 530  
And O! Euphrosyne thine own confess  
Outdone, Aglaia has. Like memory  
Of a most pleasant dream, Religion! tell—  
Nor heed Eurynome with envy filled,  
Eve's passing excellence; over the earth—  
Suppose it parch'd she rose a golden cloud  
Earth wond'ring how without existence were  
Or joy, or happiness: O most beloved,  
Most beautiful! to man the sun, Eve was









The reflex moon, the Earth enjoying both                   540  
As satiated to the folded depths ;  
Within her eyes her history she read  
Day after day then slept as some young babe  
Within her guardian angel's ample arms :  
"O shut mine eyes!" Earth said each even, "ere  
Thine own in sleep be closed, I dissolve  
Unto the heart away;" and as in heaven  
So likewise on the earth the printless air  
Was fill'd with shining Spirits, soft Desires  
And Adorations that incarnate went                   550  
Forth of our Father's and our Mother's soul  
Fulfilling their behests; all these would crowd  
Around the imag'd Earth, their milky arms  
And hands across their heaving bosoms placed,  
And so admiring love; but Adam most:  
Wand'ring the warbling woods, or where the flowers  
In bush and brake and o'er the velvet turf  
Invitingly upon each other crowd  
The live-long day they went unweeting time  
Inquiring and informing; when the chaste                   560  
Delia from the zenith prompted rest  
"O gentle Eve!" said he, and brought her then  
Unto the nuptial bower but Phosphor found  
Oft-times their mutual looks upon him cast

Watching the rising sun and off'ring up  
Pious orison to Almighty God.

Now Eve as cognisant of starry heaven  
When Adam of the bless'd Creator spoke  
Correctly reason'd, yet such love as his  
And absolute entrancement felt not but 570  
Kneeling upon her spouse her looks she turned  
Exemplar best—still would she have of Him  
They worshipp'd there, "For O!" said she, "when first  
Myself I found, and these mine eyes about  
Inquiring cast no other god saw I  
Nor can I realize beyond thee ought  
Whom I can love, but as expressing thank  
Short invitation make, impulsive bliss  
From thee proceeding The Invisible  
I praise that with thee—Visible, I exist," 580  
Then up she rose and held him in her arms:  
So she we read of in the Song of songs  
The Rose of Sharon.

Then there came a Dream  
Far more renown'd than the Assyrian's, or  
Any they told Tiresias, or than any  
The Pythonissa: this; a garden filled  
With variegated arborescence in  
The midst (from which four radiate rivers flowed,)



A stately tree, another at the side 590  
 Most sightly: then Jehovah call'd, "Of all  
 Eat free, saith God, of everything ye see  
 Within the garden but of this one which  
 The Tree of Knowledge is, eat ye shall not  
 And if—ye die:" then Adam 'woke, "'Tis Eve,"  
 Cried he, "none other," who awakening  
 She also recapitulates the same.

First then they found how much to God was owed—  
 How much they were indebted, singleness  
 Of heart he claims, and will be reverenc'd, "O 600  
 Fairer than angels!" our forefather cried,  
 "My spouse of gladness! still too much engaged  
 One with the other, seasonably to warn  
 Against idolatry this notice is:  
 Eve! thou art my companion, my delight,  
 My passion, thus unto my loving heart  
 Mingling our souls I clasp thee, unto Him  
 Who made us for the dwellers of the earth  
 Give all the praise."

One sultry noon reclined 610

Close by a brook their mirror'd faces Eve  
 Takes for her theme, "And O!" cried she, "if thus  
 In this true glass so beautiful we look  
 What are we in reality?" she paused—

“ Now let me favour find ! whilst thou hast slept  
One day a wondrous seraph from thy side  
Beckoning converse made of that our dream  
And saith, ‘ Hath God that Tree so good denied ?  
For if thereof ye eat ye gods become  
Both good by eating taught and evil too                      620  
In that ye thus delay delicious meat ;’  
Nor only that, this duplicate so fair  
Which cometh only as we come and goeth  
Away as unsubstantial when we leave  
He saith a picture actual shall become  
And all the world our offspring present fill.”  
So said soft Eve with blandishment of air  
Of gesture proof of that forbidden fruit  
That—long desir’d, in secret her had filled.

So Hamlet royal Dane, once look’d as then                      630  
Heart-struck lost Adam, back he started, “ Oh !  
Eve ! Eve ! what hast thou done ?” cried he, “ our dream  
Interpretation had that none may dare  
Gainsay : woe to us ! who is this, this, this,  
This seraph who—so call’d, hath thee deceived ?”

From forth a cypress avenue he came ;  
’Twas Lucifer : bloodshedder ! O thou worst  
Than the Iscariot who if he sold  
The man-God Jesus Christ had yet forbore

Our simple mother ; O thou Judas ! thou 640  
Falsest dissembler, Sinon ! O thou wolf  
Fleshing a virgin deer ; Ganilion ! thou  
Burglar, thou robber, thou enticer, thou  
Despoiler, thou defiler, O thou most  
Pitiless fiend ! From hell had he returned  
To spoil mankind if God he could not spoil  
And Eve was thus seduc'd, that innocent  
He slyly stole and—as the god who changed  
Himself into the grape his end to gain  
And gain'd, so he with sugar'd sophistry 650  
Assailing covert, to her bower returned  
Her pluck'd and broke for ever both the wings :  
O merciless apostate ! take my curse  
And all the curses of our common-race  
Unto thee ; O thou malice-bearer take  
Whilst blessing on mine enemies I pour  
Abundant, they are men, though merciless  
My wrong and wanton-stung, are they not men ?  
But thou ! above all angels ! oh thy guilt  
Redoubled ever by the distance mounts 660  
Too high for God's forbearance : none for thee  
Dar'd even if they would—not Christ to pray ;  
O thou vile serpent ! thy revenge shall have  
Its perfect work. Other heroic lyre

Immortal sounding this Conspirator  
This way hath trac'd or I: before the man  
Kingly stood he all his original bright  
Utterly tarnish'd yet he yet was grand;  
As Jove to Semele appear'd with all  
His thunders, he to Eve: "The Tree!" he spake 670  
To Adam, "boldly take," but he bewailed,  
"Disorganiz'd hast thou the heavens," cried he,  
"Now earth, begone!" the bad Betrayer past:  
Such was the might of Adam ere he fell  
Even the Anarchist when he forbid  
His presence was abash'd. Alas! what pains  
Were his, the sun clomb lab'ring up the sky  
And linger'd feeling down, and if the horns  
Of the sad moon appear'd none noted, "O!  
Lift not thy looks upon me," he would say, 680  
"O Eve!" who on his neck lamenting hung,  
"Thou, thou hast both undone; we are undone,  
Our righteousness is lost, our perfect will  
In whom we stay'd and that so long reward  
Of every good and perfect gift was ours:  
Ingrate! to doubt his truth on which we stood  
So surely grounded; by this monstrous act  
Death enters we 're destroy'd. Is it not writ  
Upon the firmament that thou shalt love

The Lord thy God with all thy heart and mind? 690

For this the stars the holy angels read

Unto us frequent hallowing discourse

Of good and evil; oh! that evil thus—

So guarded from, should come: was not thy faith

Conviction? nothing less it could be with

Such miracles around. Woe, woe to us.”

Prone with her hair dishevel'd Eve was fallen

Upon the grass: so of Bœotian Thebes

The helpless queen changing to stone when all

Her joys were slain: and oh! those virgin tears 700

Phaethusa, Lampethusa ne'er such tears

Inconsolable wept; Serena when—

Sir Calpine away, her dreadful fate

She waited: but at last when she could speak,

“O thou!” cried she, “much injur'd lord in that

I ardently ador'd thee with perverse

Affection; my delight, from whom my soul

Could not refrain although by God forbid,

Above my sex so noble? woe is me!

Thy sight is mine, in all that life requires, 710

Without thee unendurable were life;

O let me to our gracious Author now

With such repentance as I have to give,

God is not deaf,—else mad I die with that

Cruel reflection that though perfect found  
For my defeasance ne'ertheless thou 'rt fined  
Me losing: can th' inexorable law  
Which executes on both my fault be just?"

Thus she at random passionately moved  
For this great trespass, swooning at the last 720  
To pale inanity away; our Sire  
Then thought her doom completed and despaired,  
In his delirium wishing her's his fate  
Or that for her the penalty he paid:  
Thus of fatality took he in turn  
Electing Eve, nor yet by any Fate  
Lachesis, Clotho forc'd. O woman! well  
The poets feign upon thy lips thy looks  
Persuasive Pitho; from the birth of time  
Thou rulest all: the angels string and strike 730  
Their lyres in vain to man when thou art near  
With thy preferred prattle; nay some tell  
Even of angels who their lyres, themselves,  
And God forgot to listen to the soft  
Melodious pulsing of thy harping heart;  
The thought distracts myself what I for thee  
In the green youth endur'd; I rose, I storm'd—  
As he Astræus storm'd, the heavens, and thought  
The gods were all mine own and with them thee,

But O! less careful than the Titan, chains 740  
Of iron eschewing as unsightly, chains  
Of flowers for them I chose and smiling bound  
My idol-prisoners and woman bound  
Fallen naked with the folly in her lap;  
Ah me! my locks were shorn; seven weary years  
I pin'd in prison 'till in manhood strong  
I burst the bars; I burst, posterity!  
But O a goddess met whose love is placed  
Upon a royal prince ask not the name:  
Thus 'tis with thousands, nor let me complain 750  
No Omphale is mine, and Naso loved  
Scarce less imperial, Tasso also loved  
A potent princess, Marcus Anthony  
For one disdain'd the Empire of the World.  
Thus reason'd Adam what to God is sin  
To me is grace and though the prompter be  
Detestable the mischief hath been done  
By force of argument within her power  
Had Eve been careful to resist with ease  
But she accepted and, behold! how much 760  
She loveth: when therefore back she returned  
Herself unto he clasp'd her in his arms  
Sharing her destiny.

Was it for this

Th' angelicals their cadenc'd cymbals tuned  
 When this Elysium was first prepared  
 Fairer than the Hesperian, or where  
 Aladdin found such vegetable growth,  
 Or any the Parnassians celebrate—  
 The groves of Daphne, or th' Italian groves,                    770  
 Or where the Naiads and Sylvanus haunt  
 Continual whether in Cycladean isles,  
 Or on the continents with myrtle crowned,  
 In Pontus, or where Dido reign'd and died,—  
 Ah! woe the day for us when that palm'd pair  
 Our authors in the flesh disloyal turned  
 Eating the Fruit prohibited and thus  
 That Garden lost. Then our fond mother as  
 The goddess of the Morn on Cephalus,  
 On Adam look'd, unheeding at their feet                    780  
 The poison-flowers which sprung in rankness up:  
 O that love-look, and oh! the consequence.

Exultant back the Winner sped to hell  
 For Death, the while Sin he had left behind  
 With Eve his victim only yet conceived  
 Not born; then hell had concourse, when the thing  
 He told the damn'd, "Immaculate!" they cry,  
 "Thy hate, we hail thee, Lucifer! once more  
 As erst in heaven our King, now King in Hell:"



Adramelec himself was one who hailed 790  
And even Timiel, Nebo, Rassach,  
Darpathrus, Aricon, and all that he  
Himself had slain close follow'd :—dreadful they  
Receiv'd him formerly, to ruin Hell  
Seem'd fallen the moment that his hated soul  
They saw arrive ; all their black Effrits rose  
As well against him as if all their flesh  
And bones grew baleful bigger ; the dispraise  
Was frightful, God forgotten all their hate  
Fell on him sole ; like those Eloö trees 800  
In Tongatabo—which their morais shade,  
Swarming with bats, the serpents bred like worms  
Long worms in the intestines of the soul,  
Mounting even they were heard and many winged  
Together curling up—like those which sped  
As Pliny tells for Arabie across  
The sea, made at him : what his Dira did  
Attempt no record, Death abandon'd both,  
His joy augmented hoping yet to feast  
Upon his leavings for he hunger'd still 810  
Nay more than ever and imagin'd hell  
Already strewn before him ; it was not,  
The Devilry prevail'd, Lucifer turned  
Involuntary round and back to earth—

Like a gaunt famish'd and sore-wounded wolf  
Unto the sheep-fold whence his wounding was,  
Heart-grip'd with anguish came. The rest is told.  
As heretofore with rage now upside down  
With acclamation the infernal realms  
Rung pouring billion foulest spirits forth 820  
Death hunger-mad rampanting at their head,  
Arms not alone in theirs but even in  
His scarce discernible—his ghostly hands :  
(No Mantuan pipe is mine!) the farther gloom  
Of hell was left to Desolation fixed  
In horror as he was to see them whet  
Their scathful swords as onward still they urged  
From all the steaming bounds unto the dykes  
Thrown up to earthward, Outer Darkness he  
Beckon'd and was obey'd ; I saw them both 830  
Look one into the other's brassy eyes  
Their heads so close together that one knew  
Scarce which was which—and Outer Darkness too  
Stiffen'd for fear, the two would fain have skulked  
When Night with tempest bursting from her lips  
Dragg'd Terror in convulsions to their feet  
And with unequall'd fury heap'd such chains  
Upon him and so quench'd with fiery irons  
His most egregious balls that from that time

To them and Lucifer he ministered 840  
As an especial slave ; no sooner she  
Had this effected than the four outspread  
Their clapping wings and from the Agnates cut  
Th' astonied rebels ; hesitating they  
Stopp'd when that great she-spectre Terror put  
Upon them each—a Frankenstein's and drove  
Them back so fast that Desolation (glad  
Although he was, and Outer Darkness both  
With company,) had much ado to keep  
Up, yet they kept but with tormenting ill 850  
That added to their aspects ; then the flames  
Darted to meet them, and the spirits peeled  
Again by fasting fires resum'd the wail  
Wail that no one beside myself outside  
The Malebolge hath heard ; “ Hope, hope extinct  
Of heaven !” said they, “ then hackle hell !” cried Night,  
“ And labour Lucifer a throne whereon  
In league we rule ye :” Desolation looked  
Unto them the same words, and Terror took  
Hell to himself for eyes and out upon 860  
Them so petrific flar'd that every one  
Instant stoop'd down and tore with all his might  
Great rocks for building up,—hell actual sunk  
Such was the tear they made ; these dash'd amain

Upon the centre (whilst they dash'd they made  
All thunder feeble,) the foundation thus  
Of Pandemonium was laid, whilst he  
That erst upon the sun so strongly built  
Conceiving in his fertile brain the plan  
Blazon'd it like a picture on the roof 870  
Where all observ'd and wrought according on.

Meanwhile like comets—all the compasses  
Fearfully threaten'd wildly sweeping through  
Th' adjoining spheres with Pestilence behind  
Those Anarks upon earth full soon arrived,  
And with a shock so dread the pole was turned  
Present aside and calorific clouds  
Out-pouring all things wither'd; then the blight  
Condensing fell in flaky fashion down  
On paradise and wall-eyed Winter rushed 880  
At once upon the scene with storm and hail  
And bitter cold and snow: hard change was then  
Greater than Palestina's since the plough  
Raz'd all her cities and they sow'd the Land  
With barren salt; or that Ægyptia mourns  
Abas'd, the Nile neglected by the Curds  
Or Othman conq'ror; and the Punic Coasts:  
And oh! our ancestors,—when he her son-  
Husband—unwitting, of Jocasta went

With Antigone imprecated forth 890

Of the plague-smit Diospolis, they felt!

These more when God by one a cherub drove

Them forth of Eden dreading as they went

Some power would kill them, e'en the trembling trees

They fled so menacing they then appeared.

Sad Muse! continue. Adam first took heart

Crying, "My Eve! thy falling tears be stanch'd

One yet remains to comfort thee beside

The God who cloth'd us in these careful skins;

The firmament o'er canopies as well 900

The world we wander, and the moony night

Again shall wrap thee slumb'ring in mine arms:

And I a bower will raise which thou shalt twine

With gold and purple mosses, in some wood

Wherein is honey stor'd in antique trunks,

Trellis'd with green and richly cluster'd vines;

And what! if yet some fruits delicate taste

Disprove as sour enough we'll find as ripe

As wholesome as the apples we have left,

And some with kernels for more solid meal, 910

See! how they hang upon the bushes here."

Then sighing our disconsolate mother thus.

"O thou too kind, thou much too gen'rous lord!

If now I fainted but for this alone

That in my fall from innocence I drew  
Other my unreflecting self beside  
From O! how much I drew thee canst thou say,  
Who the amount can draw? that thou enjoyedst  
Before me in the Eden we have lost."

Thus they discours'd morn, noon, and when the even  
Claimed upgathering the leaves fallen from [920  
The spreading trees, with care a bed composed  
Within a grotto and so rested first.

Once as from toil with eventide he came  
Laden with roots that in the woods were found  
And succulents his Eve she came not forth  
As was her wont to meet him when sometimes  
At home she would remain for such slight cause  
Of necessary work or listless ease  
As it behoved, and the arching door 930  
Of entrance our Progenitor had reached  
When piteous bleat within he startled heard;  
An antelope pursued had thither fled  
For refuge, Eve intently hanging o'er  
Her new-born fawns instant upon the seek  
Instinctively for the maternal teats:  
Nor yet long after by a streamlet he  
Found Eve with two small infants their small limbs  
Surveying fondly for the Lord had said,

“ The woman’s seed that seraph’s head shall bruise.”

These were their pledges and revolving time [940

Increas’d their numbers manifold until

From that the Table-Land and primal home

The earth grew populous.

Then war arose

For at the outset Cain his brother slew

And Abel had avengers: earth moreo’er

Possess’d incarnately by beasts such as

This day their bones are found in mountain-caves

Antediluvian in Kirkdale, or those 950

Upon the Mendips, in Franconia, and

Remoter countries, bones of ursines, pards,

And others.

Now as Adam sate before

His tent, in the perspective was descried

The Cains upmount on libbards; that curs’d seed

Outcast from their own territory came

To glut their lust of blood; nor only these

Spurring came on the Rephaims gotten by

The coupling Belials of such kind they called 960

The demi-gods Silenes diadem-crowned—

Cast in dark bronze (one in the Louvre stands,)

Or in dark marbles carv’d, crying “ Evo!

Evoæ!” in their furor, Psyllians,

And Ophiagii of ancient leaves,  
Cyreanites or Marsians ; these amongst  
Mankind rode eminent : Adam they took  
Falling on Seth's unmindful of the shrieks  
Dying behind, and far they ravag'd fire  
And slaughter with them ; such the Vandals ne'er 970  
Did Genseric their king : spoil too was theirs  
Numberless pris'ners, so with fiendish yell  
Unto their city in the Land of Nod  
Captive they drove.

Now where the Cainites dwelt  
Each art they long employ'd in stone and wrought  
The metals to their use ; upon a mount  
Hewn to proportion for the base uprose  
The capitol of polish'd marbles built  
Unto the starry roof through all the grades 980  
Porphyries, onychites, lazulis, verds,  
And tables rich contrast ; on pedestals  
Of orizum or gold huge columns raised,  
Friezes, and architraves, and cornices  
Festoon'd ; there thron'd upon a dais did Cain  
His sire arraign, accuser and his judge,  
Calling the gods to witness that when he  
Ate of the one and not the other Tree  
Of Life to all posterity he was



A traitor worthy death ; Adam—as proud                    990  
As Cæsar when to Pompey's bust he turned  
Death-stricken, Cain adjudg'd, the Seths as slaves  
Unto the giants who immediate set  
Them to a monument of that first war  
Fratricidal.

Then Cain's ambitious son  
Mounted his father's throne ; Seth—mustering, warred  
Against him and that capital at last  
Took, fifty thousand Rephaims, and of men  
Twelve times that number to the sword were put,    1000  
Cain's corpse the lupals had ; the city hung  
In balance unregarded fires therein  
Smould'ring in desert homes and priest-fled fanes  
Made lifeful with the images ; the Seths  
Felling the trees collected on great piles  
The slain ; and overthrew the pyramids,  
One o'er the grave of Adam Adam's heart  
With dedication to the gods of Cain  
Contain'd, and eke a crypt nine sided nine  
Names on the sides engrav'n, “ Ekriel ! Moloch !    1010  
Adramelec ! Togarmah ! Haraphon !  
Baal ! Apollyon ! Nisroch ! Zabrash !  
To them and all their lesser—Zynithrine,

Atoncryntal, Aphracac, all the nine  
Upon the Nine Great waiting, this," thus read  
They that inscription.

Then Cainan returned  
With all his Nephilim, avenging war  
Put to the utmost. Thou! who me inspirest  
To sing the battles of the gods, thou need'st 1020  
The history Adamic whence the cause  
Of the concluding war, therefore record  
When by the Valley of the Waters two  
Mann'd armies met, nor Aristarchus blame  
The episode: now giants were desert  
To Seth's, and these disdaining Adams seek  
Each other in the battle treading down  
Before them, pouring blood; thus the first day  
Amongst the Rephaims; when the morrow came  
With cries of scorn unto it they return 1030  
Heaping the dead until from orient steep  
The sun compell'd short truce War's panting hounds  
Watching impatiently his slope, full breathed  
Op'ning again until the skies grew black:  
The third day was the same; the fourth was like;  
The fifth; the sixth; the seventh when some one spoke  
Of a compromising; the living halt

Upon their weapons whilst a grand debate  
Their chieftains hold : at length these were agreed  
And all the cities feasted. 1040

Thence as one

The races multiplied 'till war arose  
Not as between the Cains and Seths but those  
Amongst them who would certain gods adore  
New come and they were many errand-sent  
By Night from Hell to Lucifer,—Zamiel  
Was one ; and so wag'd they that in one year  
The east was desert all nor throng'd the rest :  
Thence came a lull to revelrie devote  
And former aptitudes of sport unclean 1050  
So that half-emptied earth soon overflowed  
And one incessant tide of mortal sin  
Immitigable puls'd resistless on.

Then came the end : the Holy Spirit grieved  
As despited, Jehovah to the heart  
That man was made ;—O Muse of Zion ! thou  
Forbiddest, for a thousand years were scarce  
Sufficient to expose that guilty race ;  
Like imitative sheep if one but leaps  
Whether with cause or none, they all, so men 1060  
The primal rebel follow'd. On the shrine  
Of glory in the midst of which God dwelt

Long visible on earth, whereto they sought  
The righteous e'en to Noah, Lucifer  
His substitution rais'd unto the clouds  
Sublime ; conjuring spirits in such shapes  
For stones as were appropriated—forms  
Had they innumerable, thus he built  
By word of mouth a living temple up  
Zamiel the pontiff, priestesses with power 1070  
More than the Vestals had ; here men adored  
The King of Hell who fill'd the inner shrine  
With a dread figure and the earth o'er-ruled :  
But so not long—for what is time, all time  
Unto the angels, how much less, if aught  
It be to God ? the Elements turn'd so  
That the alchymists—who the genii bound  
Of Air, and Fire, and Water, (more adept  
Than those of latter times who thought to take  
Defter Protœus and to purpose put,) 1080  
Mark'd, and the sorc'ers summon'd ; instantly  
From Asrac snows where some did Trivia bay,  
From fens mephitic some with herbs occult  
As the Sardinian, from the caverns some  
With operous ores, and witches with their banes  
Like she of Endor, came, Air, Water, Fire  
Questioning and what they demanded they

Would not by Nature be denied, when  
 They were—like treasure hunters who the Seal  
 Of Solomon or the astrologists 1090  
 Old Rosicrusian tomes consult to find  
 By the conjunctive planets some weird spell  
 Not finding, they: then all the three they sore  
 Tortur'd to tell what had possess'd them; one—  
 More than one thousand years her age she told,  
 From out her paps upon the altar squeezed  
 A milk so acrid that it eat right through  
 The adamant; the curd this was of food  
 As none but she enjoy'd, in secret pit  
 Close to a temple genitals and brains 1100  
 They flung of still-born children, viriles old  
 Of men and women, capricorns and bulls,  
 These with toadstools for centuries alone  
 She eat, and only of the few thick drops  
 Express'd from broken hearts assuag'd her thirst;  
 She first-tormentor treating them like sores  
 Embodied, as a village doctress treats  
 A cancer that defies her: fury worse  
 Than Calcabrina's theirs others there were  
 Who follow'd, creatures unto skeletons 1110  
 Worn like Megæra Acheron produced;  
 Some used the ordures poison'd whether those

Which work eruption'd from the globe relax'd  
 With slime defecated, or worse from brutes  
 Dying the fœtid product of their young.

Thus were they occupied nine thousand they  
 Hideous their names as persons: Shraphryth, Oom,  
 Hollos, Frank, Scrematry, Adsch, Na, Troumdell  
 And Nashmurdrand o'er all: then Shraphryth a  
 Crook-back'd arose, "I saw a star as black," 1120  
 Said he, "as others bright earthward dissolve."

"All know," Scrematry said "what Noë, son  
 Of Lamech prophesieth."

"Six score years,"  
 Added Hollos, "and more that same is preached."

"His ark is filled with the domestic beasts  
 Ready to float with flood," Nashmurdrand joined.

Whilst these they told the air grown dense mankind  
 And all the giants to that central fane  
 Seek choking; from the north, east, south and west  
 They come on fleetest dromedaries, some [1130  
 On rapid coursers: then from out the sea  
 A stifling vapour crept and drove the brutes  
 Upon the rear of the assembling world;—  
 Behind the last the sloths huge as are now  
 Big elephants (their bones to us remain,)  
 Urging from the circumference send in

Disorder, tribe on tribe crushing the one  
 The other soon the universal whole  
 Tumultuous labour stormy to and fro, 1140  
 The agitation unto violence grows,  
 The megatheria and others rush  
 With angry snort their preceders o'er  
 And brutes of blood feline wide open mouthed  
 A torrent roar, so multitudes down-trod  
 Imploring shouts raising contention make,  
 Then prematurely soon the sun he set:  
 No moon arose, no star; a meteor blue  
 Irregularly flashing through the dark  
 Swum. 1150

Then the Rephaims to the council came  
 Enquiring, they to Lucifer in turn  
 With iteration through the tedious night  
 'Till dawn'd the day—if day it may be called,  
 And in the north a comet dread to see  
 Hast'ning; then the star-gazers all their rules  
 And tables brought, and what his motion was,  
 His altitude and declination, law  
 Assign'd sure calculating to the last  
 Infinitesimal for what they called 1160  
 Affection: at the noon the sickly sun

Gone down with that mix'd meteor the night  
Again began.

The wizards now resort  
Unto their orgies and blaspheming rites,  
And with collective force their wither'd hands  
With incantations flung the comet drew,  
Whilst some by madness driven unto the shrine  
Of Zamiel rush,—these when the leaders see  
With rage possess upon them falling some       1170  
The brains dash out, others they throttle, some  
In twain they rend and spattering outcast,  
Thus devastated they as long the third  
Craped sun endur'd—not long.

A sock or sigh  
From out the ocean came, the water-sprites  
Wond'ring the how, and Earth advent'ring forth  
From the deep bottom to his fane made haste  
And whisper'd Lucifer, " Didst thou hear that?"  
More wrinkled she than the Cumæan who       1180  
Brought Tarquin books the Arch-condemner caught  
And crush'd Earth so unto his chest that out  
She shriek'd and from her womb Beelzebub  
Upon the altar fell; that aged crone  
First saw and, boldest, cried, " A god! a god!"



With that he seiz'd her in his freckled paws  
 And brought her to his mouth ; the gastrics, the  
 Saliva from the all-abounding glands  
 Her soon enchyl'd but in her skull a gem  
 Like to a toad's was found which up he cast      1190  
 As indigestible ; with frantic joy  
 That all the sorc'ers seize, and with the charm  
 Spend o'er their rituals the third long night.  
 Now when the sun appear'd in gleer mankind  
 Were painted with the units better done.

Towards the fifth more dismal day whilst yet  
 The fires beneath the sacrifices smoked  
 The ocean belching shed uncounted crabs  
 Hideous : when the sun the zenith reached  
 The sorc'ers join'd unto the Rephaims called      1200  
 Imperiously, he stopp'd—the earth as short  
 And thereupon a high and angry wave—  
 Shock-broken though it was by cunning spells  
 And counter-forces from the planets won,  
 Impulsive flow'd : a common heap after  
 They gathered of dead and in the midst  
 • Fire-generating-Beelzebub—enthroned,  
 Shower'd sparks afar.

Then Shreesh a heart tore out  
 And eat, “ The cursed earth is nigh an end,”      1210

Cried she, and hurrying to her call there came  
From out an adytum of which she long  
As the chief-priestess kept the guarding key  
(The doors flung open,) monsters flesh and blood  
Nor man nor brute, nor spirit gender'd but  
Of all through all the triune opposites  
To reptiles e'en and fishes, corm'rants, bats  
Uglier than the Manillan, Strygian ouths,  
Hybrids descriptionless, and devils damned  
On mares begotten, lynxes, unicorns, 1220  
And lionesses, beasts that marshes haunt;  
And some had web-like hands, and talons, nails,  
Some leprous pats from the chelonians got,  
Club-footed some whilst some the hoof divide  
From two proceeding on to twelve rank claws,  
And some there were preponderated men  
Like men they spoke their parts inferior grown  
Whether to scales or plumes pinnated both,  
Or terminating in a draco's base;  
And there were elephant-begotten, and 1230  
Of camelopardes, and behemoth  
Which at the bottoms of deep rivers live,  
Crustaceans too the heads of women joined  
Into their dermals yet with bearded chins  
And language like a man's, and gelid shapes

As half humane tentaculars for arms  
 The mouth the only fundamental vent ;  
 And green, and speckled, yellow, black, and red ;  
 And up themselves they toss'd, and down they tossed, [1240  
 Bray'd, squeak'd, and yell'd, and mov'd, and mop'd, and  
 And other ictions odd to see and hear [manned,  
 Never conceiv'd : and these would prey, mankind  
 Selecting some the old, the tender young  
 Others, some male, some female, some affect  
 The brown, the fair, the tall, the short such crooked  
 Caprices were indulg'd ; and one—a snake  
 With a most lovely face and fleecy hair  
 Like Berenice's, nursling she would have,  
 One at the mother's breast,—embracing both  
 Curling around with gusto then she laved 1250  
 Her lips in their warm blood the flesh reject'd :  
 And some there were who feasting made on apes,  
 Obscene baboons, lemurs, and such vile broods  
 As evets have with stings and prickles full,  
 And some putridities most noisome eat.  
 Then all the wizards expedited—round  
 Close ringing, and with voice as with the sun  
 They fix'd the comet in impetuous course  
 So that the tail recalcitrating swung  
 Reaching the earth and it so surely swept 1260

With dankest danger that mankind looked  
For fear they died, but yet they died not.

Then

In a disorder'd train as if with grief  
Or worse stung all the Sins of all the world  
Appear'd innumerable, all the lights  
Extinguishing with their unhallowed hands :  
So when the excommunicated go  
To Tophet all the tapers are put out ;  
But Earth pride-swollen still amongst them rushed 1270  
With all the witches to arrest that work  
But it was done, and up the spectrals passed  
Like swamp-born meteors ; soon as e'er they reached  
The middle air collapsing down they fell  
A shower of flesh and blood on all below.

Then one rush'd forward in the garish which  
Came forth of that great temple, others eke,  
Upon the sorcerers they fall, their things  
Unholy, smoking censors, cauldrons, spats,  
Prongs, shovels, glassy masks—protective from 1280  
The aura they would oft from neither light  
Of sun nor moon distil, down these they dash  
And up the tow'ring tiers of steps the vast  
Wide measur'd portals reach : then Lucifer  
Call'd the incarnate fiends ! from land, from sea,

Above, beneath they hungry slaught'ring came  
 So, then thought he as Chaos in the heaven  
 For us did lose now sure he comes to gain  
 A lesser battle; Chaos was! that star  
 Reported was himself in search of Night 1290  
 Remember'd well; that day when God lit up  
 External heaven surviv'd: what thought he thought  
 Was all for his co-mate, her loss he cursed  
 Inconsolable; soon therefore as he  
 Might course at choice he cours'd the voidy blank  
 Searching and in his range falling on hell  
 Found it in uproar; but one guarded there  
 Of whom too well he knew Th' Undying Worm  
 Swoln out to full proportion upon man  
 Grown monstrously millions to him by Sin 1300  
 And Death deliver'd; unto Chaos he  
 Swore Night he knew not of: a meteor thence  
 Wing'd Chaos 'till the system of this globe  
 Made, in a gen'ral fog he all o'erspread;  
 He utter'd those same socks which Earth alarmed,  
 And when she fell, from that portentous star—  
 Which was his real Cyclopean eye he saw  
 The devil squeezed forth; but when they came  
 The Adamites and Rephaims on their chiefs  
 And the carnivora upon them all 1310.

More jealous still as apprehensive that  
Another all inspir'd better than he  
Could hope t' inspire them, then his singulars  
Collecting down upon the apex he  
Came with concussion so tremendous that  
The deeps that God himself had barr'd were burst  
And out the waters won ; nor stopp'd he there  
As up th' abysmals leap'd down, down again  
In all his ponderosity he drove  
Upon the drowning races whilst from heaven        1320  
His latencies in rainy torrents fall  
Circumfluent over all a pluvial shroud.

Thus on the earth delugal vengeance came,  
And all the firmamental clouds dissolved  
Nor intermitted ; forty days were told  
As through the liquid pall the sun appeared  
Apparent in his course, and forty nights  
The rains in cataracts continual come  
Upon the earth ; then all the rising hills—  
The hills were cover'd and the mountain heights,        1330  
And all flesh died that on the earth had moved  
Of fowl, of cattle, beast, and creeping thing,  
And every man in whom the breath of life  
Was to his nostril died ;—but one remained  
The righteous Noe, son of Lamech, son

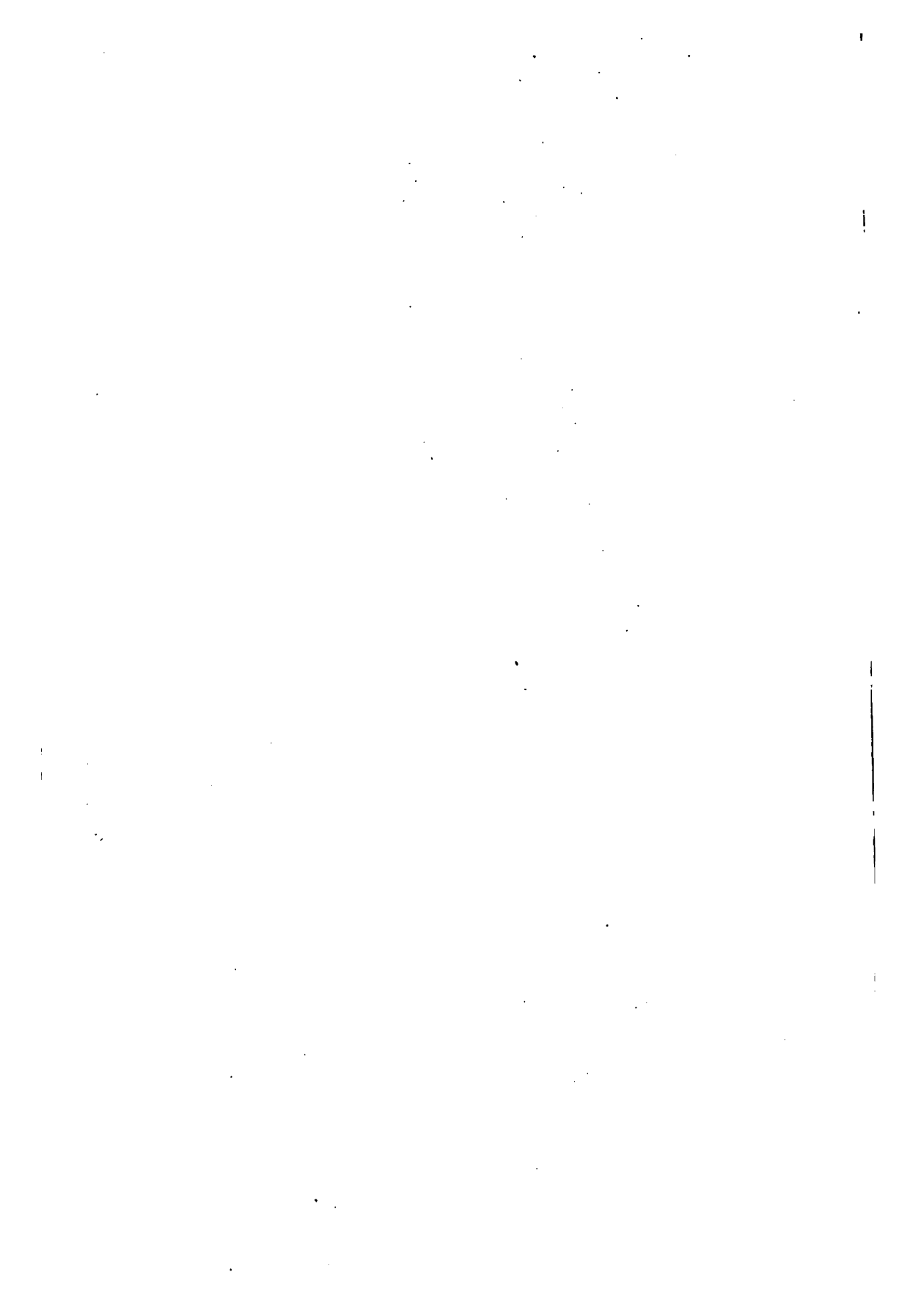








THE FLOOD.



Of old Mathusalah, of Henoeh (him  
Who walk'd with God,) the son, that Henoeh son  
Of Jared, son of Malaleel, the son  
Of Cainan, son of Enos, he the son  
Of Seth appointed in good Abel's stead 1340  
Whom Cain had smote : with Noe too his wife,  
His sons, their wives, and all with them they took  
Of every living thing appoint of God.



**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK VIII.**

### **THE ARGUMENT.**

God's covenant with Noe, his folly and curse of Cham. The general history of mankind unto the advent of The Messiah whom Lucifer confronts. Lucifer's return to Hell. The Temptation, and death of our Blessed Lord.

Time : the seventh and part of the eighth day.

## BOOK VIII.

---

LIKE dreamer through whose fervid brain is chased  
An evil spirit to the realms beyond  
The precincts of his being doubtful long  
Whether the narrow isthmus upon which  
He stands be earth and the good angel his  
Discern'd returning, I—the whilst I plunged  
So long in shades historic doubting all  
Therein contain'd and horrified at all  
I found save Thee before invok'd constant  
Religion! poring o'er thy Book of books 10  
Our certain safeguard, safer than the clue  
Minos's daughter to her lover gave  
When in the labyrinth the minotaur  
He sought and kill'd: if unto mortal sight

The mystery of heaven, of earth, and hell  
 I bravely charge to thee I grateful raise  
 The voice my patroness! such space we drag  
 The dragon forth to day and in the light  
 Stab mortal; and if yet immortal he  
 Live on his wounds shall incapacitate 20  
 Him much and my example others urge,  
 Numbers repriev'd from his devouring jaws:  
 Terrible this, long time the ends of earth  
 Paying tribute of their best to satiate  
 His appetite, so propagating death  
 And woe throughout all generations that  
 Come unto this the Holy Spirit grieved  
 Past utt'rance is retir'd as thou hast shown:  
 Thus from the heavenly heights Jehovah hurled  
 Him and his hosts and man creating if 30  
 Pervert by whom? So as in heaven the earth,  
 Plausible, change this Arch-advent'rer wrought,  
 And what is man? who dareth question make  
 Of him whom all the hierarchies serve  
 Adoring; evil is not surely by  
 Device of God; the Holy Spirit ask  
 O sceptic! why permitted? He shall show  
 Thee all things, this that hence Jehovah shines  
 The brighter in The Son:—hail Thou! who mad'st



The heavens, the earth, and in the flesh descended'st 40  
 For our salvation ; now within me burns  
 My heart whilst upward Faith directing, lo !  
 Spangled with countless stars Thy Throne, O God !  
 Thy servant seeth, the blue infinity  
 Vaulted with the similitude of Wings  
 We celebrated quivering o'er the world ;  
 O cherubim, O seraphim, and all  
 Ye finitudes of heavenly time and space  
 Continually worshipping the highest,  
 All ye bright angels that confess Him King ! 50  
 Although immeasurably far exiled  
 From the expression of His Imag'd Light  
 God's Excellency I on earth as ye  
 In the Elysium devout adore.

Thus all the aqueous humours met conjunct  
 Drowning the world, the sanctities on high  
 Pale with surprise around th' Eternal Throne  
 Collecting, save the guardians gracious God  
 Appointed unto Noe in armoury  
 Of shield and mail and spear if any fiend 60  
 Or all attack'd him now so rash were they  
 Successful thus so far, expatiating  
 Over the waters a triumphant crew,  
 And chiefly him the dread degen'rate Prince,

God's great Abhorrer, he advent'ring sought  
That latest hope of the lost world to whelm  
Irrevocable ; proud, alone, with rage  
Prodigious on swept he tornadoes in  
His fiery path : so a black cloud drives blank  
'Gainst perpendicular mountains—broken down 70  
Thund'ring and lightning ; Lucifer confus'd  
Fusing to fires intolerably bright,  
Vomiting smoke such match was his though no  
Archangel, nor Jehovah (bless'd His Name,)  
But One co-equal, co-eternal, Son  
Of very God to him unknown, nor then  
Seen but with an immedicable wound  
Encounter'd and such shock he inward groaned  
In spirit, fleeing, how no notice needs  
Nor whither—in his wake his potent fiends 80  
Shudd'ring : so 'cross the Steppes the Turcomans  
Before a Christian Power, a battle gained  
Over their bashaw—the incred'lous chief  
Best-mounted foremost ; or stark cannibals  
West Indian conquer'd : stretch of wing was his  
As ne'er before, nor that enow his want  
Craving to meet ; Death to the bottoms sought  
Where lay the Nephilim interr'd alive  
Under the cumbent waters thunderstruck ;

Chaos behind the last all his thick lips      90  
With'ring : so black snow-storms driven afar  
South from high Himmala the red simoon :  
Melts.

Then the deeps were stopp'd, the rain restrained,  
The waters they decreas'd continually  
And Ararat appear'd, floating thereby  
A perfect ark divinely plann'd by Him  
Who fram'd the worlds : when forty days were gone  
A window oped and forth came out a bird,  
To him inquiringly a dove succeeds ;      100  
Again, seven days full gone she wings abroad  
Such time as the renew'd and glorious sun  
Meridional shone ; yet other seven  
Days were elaps'd when the third time came forth  
Earth dried.

Then Noe went, with him his sons,  
Their wives, and every beast and thing aforth  
Building an altar ; not as is described  
In mythos of Deucalion asking grace  
With Pyrrha of one Themis ; Noe took      110  
Burnt off'ring to the Lord : Jehovah smell  
Accepting said, " Whilst earth remaineth seed  
And harvest-times, cold, heat, and day and night  
Shall cease not." And Jehovah blessed Noe,

His sons and said, " Be fruitful, multiply,  
 And fill the earth, and I, behold I make  
 With you a covenant, no more shall flood  
 Destroy you, this the token ;" in the heaven  
 Above the mountains there appear'd an Arch  
 Upbuilt from the horizon colour'd bright 120  
 A shining Iris ; " This the sign shall be,"  
 Said God and Noe bowing to the ground  
 Call'd all his congregation and from thence  
 Departing in the plains they pitch'd their tents.

Long time in this sojourn like paradise  
 If not so primitive yet fairer far  
 Than any plot Pomona owns this day,  
 Or any his to the anemone turned—  
 Recall'd for the disconsolated quean,  
 Or where umbrageous figs in Deccan spread 130  
 High-pillar'd roofs, long while with such slight toil  
 As serves the day and sanctifies the even  
 That family admonish'd, angels oft  
 Upon the slanting sunbeams gliding down  
 On wings of gladness borne with speed along  
 As once to Eden from their skiey court :  
 This was the age which Ovid—following Writ,  
 Calls golden, unto him of Shinaar shown  
 In image with the honour'd head of gold,

With ill-join'd feet: for though her flowers to seed 140  
 Still ran and Earth was solemn like one rose—  
 Like Jairus's fair daughter Cidli from  
 The dead, yet often Earth would sweetly smile  
 Relating to her tut'lars how forlorn  
 She felt when one after the ling'ring other  
 Amongst them left 'till all, alas! were gone  
 Into the heavens; and how the rebels sought  
 And gain'd her graces; "O how I abhorred  
 Myself the while," said she, "for though of heaven  
 I knew they were yet well I also knew 150  
 From hell they came to rifle me, for what?  
 I shudder;" then she wept so many tears  
 Inconsolable 'till the blessed Bow  
 Appear'd to comfort her, and so resumed  
 Telling how that Corruption with the rage  
 Of famine, full of want against her gnashed  
 The teeth when One—no angel, drove him back  
 And turn'd her eyes unto the pearly gate  
 Of "Judah" whence they came, "And O! that gate"  
 Cried she, "I plainly saw from Eden 'till 160  
 The latest guardian parted from my side  
 And left me to myself:" thus Earth, again  
 Renascent she.

Now husbandmen were they,

And when autumnal mists prevail'd the grapes  
 Gath'ring from out the vineyard to the sieve  
 Consigned what with those the dews they'd caught  
 And humid airs fermenting come to wine  
 Noe he tasted and therewith full pleased  
 Immoderately drank : O wiser he 170  
 The Thracian king who by the roots uptore  
 The vines from his dominions ; fatal draught !  
 More than the Maronean, or those draughts  
 Delicious Messalina mixing, or  
 Macrinus those who—ignorant, quaff'd were  
 Poison'd, or that which Sisera of Jael  
 Unthinking took when he from Baruk fled,  
 These lost the life, but honour still more dear  
 Unthinking Noe for his younger son  
 His nakedness perceiv'd : when Noe awoke 180  
 He curs'd him saying, " Servant let Cham be  
 Of servants to his brethren."

Then went Cham

Forth with his eldest Chus ; Mesraim and Phuth,  
 And Chanaan ; Saba, Hevila—the sons  
 Of Chus ; and Sabtah, Regma, Sabtechah  
 And Regma's sons : to Chus was Nemrod who  
 The first from worship of the Living God  
 Estray'd and fell ; a man of might renowned

He was and rul'd from Babylon unto 190  
 Arach and Achad south, Chalanne the west,  
 Four cities strong entrench'd and wall'd about  
 But Babel most: and thence went Assur forth  
 Erecting Nineve, Chale, Resen,  
 And Rehoboth. Mesraim to him was On,  
 Sais, Memphis and the cities of the Nile.  
 The Phethrusim and Chasluhim they spread  
 The whole sea-coast along; and Chanaan held  
 From Sidon unto Gaza, Lesa to.  
 Lebahim, Naphtuhim went forth to west, 200  
 Ananim east, the Teinans, Lybians theirs.

To Sem are all the Ebers; Eber got  
 Phaleg and Jectan, these their dwelling had  
 From Messa to that mountain Sehar called.

To Japhet, Gomer, Magog, Madai,  
 Javan, Thubal, Mosoch, and Thiras: sons  
 Had Gomer Ascenaz, Rephath, Thogarm.  
 Javan Elisa, Tharshish, Chettim and  
 Dodonim; all the Isles they held. But some  
 Were usurpations: Nemrod his obtained 210  
 From Sem by force of numbers; "Go!" said he,  
 "Go let us build a tower—a temple high  
 Where we will honour whom we honour will,"  
 Then to that work they set; lo! where this day

On Sennaar's plain the Mulijebe lies  
 Mountainous ruin : whilst the builders wrought  
 Euphrates from his wonted river-bed  
 Driven by a furious wind statues of gold  
 Therein were found upon the grandest graven  
 " Typhon ! our King, Conservator, and Lord."— 220  
 This with solemnity a god they called  
 Placing it in the yet unfinish'd fane,  
 But some from that dissented, many thought  
 The total idols to erect, thus fierce  
 Arguing together off to build they left  
 And scattering abroad, in his old age  
 Nemrod's state-politic to pieces fell.

Now these the generations are of Sem  
 Arphaxad, Sala, Heber, Phaleg, Reu,  
 Sarug, and Nachor. Terah who begot 230  
 The faithful Abram ; unto him the Lord  
 Had said, " From out thy Land thy kindred go,  
 In thee the kingdoms of the earth are blessed."

Now his descendants in the course of time  
 Were sore oppress'd in Egypt, to Taphne,  
 Athos, Isis, Serapis, Anubis,  
 Thoth, Cynocephalus, Osiris their  
 False goddesses and gods with various shapes  
 Of hawks, and crocodiles, cats, monkeys, bulls,



Building : then Moses rose and Israel called                    240  
Together ; unto Pharoa present come  
His brother Aaron on the ground his rod  
Casting it turn'd a serpent, others cast  
Their rods of divination and they turned  
But Aaron's swallow'd all : then Moses smote  
To blood the waters, this did Jambres too :  
Then frogs came up, this Jannes he performed :  
Next Aaron stretch'd and dust in man and beast  
To insects grew ; this the magicians tried  
In vain to do : then grievous swarm of flies                    250  
Arose ; and on the morrow all their beasts  
Died ; boil and blain too came, and hail and fire  
Smote all the Land save Goshen : next there came  
The plague of locusts ; darkness next three days :  
Then all the first-born fell, unto the throne  
E'en from the dungeon, and at midnight cry  
Mighty was heard proud Pharoa crying, " Go !  
From these my people Israel begone !"  
So spoiling the Ægyptians, Joseph's bones                    [260  
Took, they to Succoth journey'd. Thence they camped  
In Etham on the wilderness, a Cloud  
From heaven by day and pillar'd Fire by night  
Guiding them on : then Pharoa ready made  
His chariot and in arms pursued unto

Phihairoth the sea beside, but o'er  
The waters Moses stretched his hand and by  
A strong and burning wind dividing right  
And left with Israel pass'd; th' Ægyptians haste  
After, but in the watch of morn God looked  
From out that Cloud upon them, and the sea       270  
Returning back Busiris was o'erthrown.  
Thence to the wilderness of Sur, and thence  
To Mara, Elim, thence to Sin where God  
Cover'd the camp with quails and manna rained.  
In Raphidim they pitch'd where Amalek  
Was sore discomfited; "Write!" said the Lord,  
"For I of Amalec remembrance will  
Put utter out; from generation I  
To generation war with him will have."  
Thence next in Sinai o'er against the Mount       280  
And there in thunder, lightning, and in cloud,  
With trump so that it quak'd and smok'd the Lord  
Commandments gave; and then as Moses went  
Into the tabernacle, then the Lord  
Talk'd with him as a friend, and Moses said  
"Thy glory let me see;" Jehovah, "I  
Let Glory pass before thee but My Face  
No man can see."

To Pharan next, lusting

'Mongst them burnt fire at Taberah, and plague 290  
 At Kibroth-Hattavah : from Hazeroth  
 And Pharan they saw Canaan : thence to Zin,  
 Thence Kadesh, and upon mount Hor beside  
 Edom died Aaron.

Arad they destroyed  
 And all his cities ; then were serpents sent  
 Because they murmur'd. In Oboth they pitched  
 In Ije-ab'rim, Zared next, and thence  
 In Arnon wherefore it is said, " Behold !  
 What God in the Red Sea and in the brooks 300  
 Of Arnon did, and in the stream that goeth  
 Down to the dwelling Ar lying upon  
 Moab."

Thence unto Beer, to Mattana,  
 Mahaliel, Banoth, and at Jasa  
 Fought Sehon and was smit : the Amorites  
 From Jazer they drove out, and Og the king  
 Of Basan slew.

Baal-peor be named,  
 The plains of Moab : "'Venge the Lord ! avenge 310  
 Of Midian," and they smote the kings Evi,  
 Recem, Sur, Rebe, Hur, and Balaam put  
 Unto the sword.

Then to the mount Nebo

Went Moses, to the top of Phasgo, o'er  
 'Gainst Jericho and died. Then spake the Lord  
 To Joshua, "Rise!" and Joshua arose  
 Bringing the Ark of Covenant the Lord  
 And Israel between to Jordan (whence  
 O Ocean-Empress thy most princely heir 320  
 Receiv'd baptism,) and when those who bare  
 Dipp'd in the waters they heap'd back, so all  
 Pass'd; in Gilgal are the memorial stones:  
 Then Joshua took the Land, the hills, the south,  
 Goshen, vale, plain, and mount, and valley to  
 Mount Halak going to Seir and Baal-gad.

Joshua dying Judah succeeded,—he  
 In Bezek fought, Jerusalem he took.  
 Then rose a generation who from God  
 To Baal turn'd, and Ashtaroth; Othniel 330  
 Arose, and Ehud, Shamgar, Deborah  
 The prophetess, and Gideon after him  
 Abimeleck to whom an evil Spirit  
 Coming he died: Toba, and Jair, Tola  
 Succeed, and then to Bethlehem-Judah came  
 With one Naomi, Ruth a convert whom  
 Boaz wedded.

Next Jair was judge, Jephtha,  
 Ibzan, Elon, Abdon, Sampson who loved

And suffer'd for Delilah ; Eli next :

340

Then Samuel arose, of him they asked  
 A king, and he anointed Saul who fought  
 And Amalec subdued but Agag spared :  
 He of the witch requested, " Bring the dead,"  
 She crying loud exclaim'd " I gods behold  
 Ascending from the earth, one cometh up  
 Cloth'd with a mantle ;" then said he to Saul  
 " Why hast thou me disquieted to raise ?"

Next David reigned in Hebron, afterwards  
 O'er Israel in Jerus'lem ; Solomon

350

Succeeding : now from Tyre Hiram the king  
 His envoys sent and Solomon return'd,  
 " Thou Hiram knowest that our father meant  
 Unto the Lord his God an house to build  
 And thou command ;" thus was the temple built,  
 And all the elders, heads of tribes, and priests,  
 And people brought the tabernacle and  
 The Ark into the Holy place, the Lord  
 Filling it with his glory ; yet this king  
 To Milcomb the abomination of  
 Ammon, and Chemosh Moab's, and unto  
 Moloch bow'd down.

360

Then Rehoboam reigned  
 The kingdom split ; and Jeroboam set

In Dan and Bethel calves calling them gods,  
 High places too Jerusalem profaned  
 And groves on every hill, so Shiskah spoiled  
 Them for the sin.

Next Rehoboam reigned,

Nadab, Asa, Jehosaphat, Baasha, 370  
 And Elah slain by Zimri who seven days  
 Only maintain'd the throne: Omri succeeds,  
 Ahaz, and Ahaziah, Jehoram,  
 Joram—(Elisha in his time rais'd up  
 The Shunamite her son,) then reign'd Jehu,  
 Next Ahaziah, Jehoaz, and next  
 Athalia—slain, Jehoash, Amaziah,  
 Azariah, Jeroboam, Zachariah,  
 Shallum one month, Menahem, Pekahiah,  
 And Pekah in whose reign Assyria led 380  
 Them captive.

Over Judah Jotham, and

Ahaz: Hosea Shalmaneser served,  
 For then the Lord rejected Israel, they  
 Had sinn'd against Him, covenants despised,  
 And idols worshipp'd with the shining hosts  
 Of heaven, and through the fire their children passed,  
 Used divinations and enchantments, sold  
 Themselves to evil in His holy sight,

Therefore remov'd they were not one was left 390  
Save Judah only ; men from Babel brought,  
From Cuthah, Ava, Hamath, Sepharvaim  
Filled their cities.

Then Sennacherib  
'Gainst Hezekiah warr'd, but he returned  
In shame to Nineve. Manasseh next,  
Amon, Josiah who the idols brake,  
Their groves and altars and their priests put down,  
Defiled Tophet, and the bones of men  
From out the sepulchres at Bethel burned ; 400  
Moreover those that with familiars worked  
The wizards and the Teraphim he put  
Away as most abominable.

## Next

Jehoahaz, and Eliakim named  
By Pharoa-necho : Jehoiakim went  
Captive to Babylon and in his stead  
Reign'd Mattaniah in whose day was broke  
Jerusalem ; the temple of the Lord,  
And every house and all the walls were razed : 410  
So Judah captive was, carried away  
Full threescore years and ten.

The Persian then

Proclaim'd, "The Lord of heaven to me hath given  
All kingdoms of the earth, and He hath charged  
That at Jerusalem an house be built  
Unto Him; who amongst you Judah! will,  
Go, build, your God be with you: let them go."  
Then rose the chiefs of Judah, Benjamin,  
The priests and Levites, and with them all those 420  
Whose spirit God had rais'd, these strengthen'd were  
With precious things, the vessels of the Lord—  
Which to his gods Nebuchadnezzar gave,  
Chargers of gold and silver, ornate knives,  
Basins, and vases Cyrus all restored,  
So up went they and to the temple set.  
Jeshua rul'd, Jehoiakim, and next  
The bad Eliashib, Judas, then John  
Who in the sacred court his brother killed;  
Jaddus came next: but Misraim them oppressed 430  
Also the Syrians when Ægypt failed  
Until Antiochus the sanctuary  
Polluted: then the Maccabees arose—  
King Aristobulus, to him succeeds  
Next Alexander, then Salome, next  
Proud Aristobulus: Roma aroused  
Great Pompey took Jerusalem, profaned



The oft-profaned temple and reduced  
 Judah to servitude, but in the end  
 Herod the Edomite arose and reigned. 440

'Thus were the prophets whom Jehovah sent  
 (They persecuted all and many slew,)  
 Most righteously aveng'd from Moses down,  
 Asaph and Samuel, and Shemiah, and  
 Iddo, Ahijah, Azariah, and  
 Jehu, Hanani, and Elijah—caught  
 Up into heaven ; Elisha, Joel, and  
 Hosea, Amos, Michajah, and him  
 Who prophesied of Edom : Obadiah,  
 Habakkuk, Jonah, and Isaiah 450  
 Invoking heaven and earth to give his words  
 An ear ; Michah, Haggai, Malachi,  
 Nahum, and he who lamentation made  
 " O ! that mine head were waters and mine eyes  
 Fountains of tears that I both day and night  
 Might weep for this my people ; " Daniel, and  
 Ezekiel, Zachary, and Zephaniah.

Elsewhere mankind were equally corrupt,  
 Assyria wide had stretch'd her lusty arms  
 North to Armenia, east unto the Mede 460  
 The Perse, and even unto Ind she reached ;  
 This symbolizing God square altars cut,

Fire from the sun enkindled and adored  
Mithras the great light-giver : then magi  
Eastward arose who thought in stars they saw  
Other divinities and—passing from  
The abstract, taught Belus—ador'd upon  
The tower which Nemrod built ; from that great height  
Watching, or in Chaldee the cloudless skies,  
The constellations they as gods bespoke 470  
As Peri—beautiful and excellent,  
Caherman—the resemblance in the fire,  
And Tahmuraz—the change, or Ahriman  
The sender, Oramuz concealer, with  
The Demruth-dive outcast of fulgent heaven ;  
To these she hew'd her pillars, victims brought,  
Mingled her wines, and paid her foolish vows  
Believing ; the diviners of the spheres,  
Star-gazers, aged seers, her bed of power  
So decking with fine linen, tapestry, 480  
And others that to her the Nations sought  
Her head a harlot lift : beside all these  
Were Succoth-benoth—representive shrines  
Of astral forms, Nergal—the circle, and  
Gilgal, Ashimah, Tartac, and the gods  
Of Sepharvaim : Ninus o'er them ruled,  
Semiramis, and Sardanapalus

The last : against the rampant lion with  
 Great eagle wings Arbaces warr'd and won ;  
 And thence three kingdoms came, the Median 490  
 And those which Nineve and Babel still  
 Own'd for their capitals : Cyaxares  
 Joining Nabopolassar Nineve  
 O'erthrew. Then Evil-merodoch, and next  
 Neriglissar, Laborosoarchod,  
 Belshazzar last the Babylonians ruled,  
 Famous is he for God's handwriting o'er  
 The candlestick upon the wall observed,  
 His count'nance chang'd, troubled his thoughts; the joints  
 Even of his loins were loosen'd, and his knees 500  
 Smote one another. Then the Medians with  
 The Perse allied and Lydia, unto  
 Darius fallen Ægyptia all the false  
 Gods met; above them all—the prophet paints,  
 A raging bear three ribs within his teeth  
 Was Chosroes god.

Then Japetus sprung up  
 In younger Ammon Macedonian born,  
 His symbol was a leopard with four heads  
 Four wings unto him representing Perse 510  
 Assyrian, Mede, and Græcian over whom  
 He sate enthron'd : this the false worship brought

Of gods made human gross and bestial some ;  
 With oracles ambiguous, Pharmacus,  
 And from the covert caves Trophonian  
 And Eleusina ; Helios he brought,  
 Autopsia, Demiurgus, Cneph—the winged,  
 And him of Rhamnes, with the routous mob  
 That follow'd the Napeans liquor-mad,  
 Transforming those who saw to beasts or worse      520  
 Fiends like themselves ; and some infernals were  
 Furies gaunt-blue, wrath-throed shades, of whom  
 Dramatic authors wrote : some of the sea  
 Troops which our credulous have mermaids called :  
 Japetus feign'd the muses, not O thou  
 Mnemosyne ! their mother heretofore  
 Invok'd nor vain, nor thee Urania, nor  
 Calliope I call, far other Spring  
 Is yours and Mount than Cytheron, more famed  
 Than the Phocæan, but the muses which      530  
 Hesiod and Pindar sung, and those playwrights  
 With mask of Thalia or the tragic, draw,  
 Theocritus, Euripides, Æschyle,  
 Or Aristophanes : Religion ! Faith !  
 Bear witness none like these our sacred task  
 Affect.

Then came the Roman to the clang

Of arms invincible ; no banner his  
 By princesses within their harems wrought  
 In the cool evening by soft purling founts 540  
 To dulcet symphonies, poetic sounds,  
 And incens'd airs that paradise might blow,  
 But his was pictur'd terrible a beast  
 Exceeding strong with iron teeth with which  
 Devouring he in pieces brake and stamped  
 The residue beneath his feet ; ten horns  
 Were his and all the world unto him fell.

Kings too had been Phœnician, Rhodian, and  
 Kings on the Coasts : the Shepherd-kings had ruled  
 Amenophis in line ; Memnon that fane 550  
 At Elephanta rear'd : great Ecbatan  
 Dejoces built his capital ; Phraote  
 Succeeding then Cyaxares, and him  
 Ahasuerus grandsire unto one  
 That conquer'd Croesus—he to Sardis fled  
 Another capital city,—Tomyris  
 The Lydian aveng'd. Beyond where Ind  
 Or Ganges roll their empires yet survive  
 The lapse of ages, Ava, the Chinese ;  
 Whilst history King Evechous records, 560  
 Calca, and Crete, and Alba-longa where  
 Sylvanus rul'd ; great polities there were

From Barbary unto the Guinea-gulf,  
 And thence below the tropic, and beyond  
 The wide Atlantic where the Laurence now,  
 The Mississippi, or La Plata sweep,  
 All rul'd by khans, and emperors, moguls,  
 Or kings, czars, sultauns, yncas, noble heads  
 Boasting the idols shown.

Thus was the world 570

From unity of faith together gone,  
 Philosophy at its meridian scarce  
 One feeble ray emitting ; dialect  
 At Athens, the fortuitous concourse  
 Of atoms by Democritus she taught,  
 At Rome the genius of Cicero  
 Could nothing add ; truth she pronounc'd was quite—  
 Quite unattainable, and virtue quite  
 Impracticable, all the world from out  
 The chalices of Epicurus drunk : 580  
 Unbridled the licentiousness to Vice—  
 Enshrin'd in their recesses, all the throng  
 Sapien't made haste to cede the temples of  
 Religion : under sorcery of Sense  
 Sense guided all the world, the blind the blind  
 Leading into the ditch, secular games  
 In honour to th' Infernals oft observed

That left the Saturnalia far behind :

They knew not God, see Socrates they call

The wisest sacrificing ; Plato sought 590

And what he found describ'd so ill or well

His clients even now the question ask

What is it ? Aristotle reason'd dry

Of nat'als in a square following the eye—

As some yet follow who through outward things

Can nothing concrete catch ; Pythagoras

For his metempsychosis Ennius had

To verify that once a chanticleer

He really was ; and Aristippus—still

Amongst the libertines a famous name : 600

Draco gave laws, and if they Solon boast

For that he made approximation to

God's pandects promulgated centuries

Before from Oreb,—kings therein shall find

Their copy, and their subjects what their rule,

Senates instruction, magistrates command,

Witnesses warning ; there the jury are

Requir'd to give true verdict, and the judge

Is furnish'd with the sentence ; weddings there

Alone are well directed, as the lord 610

The husband, as the mistress o'er the house

The wife divinely set, how ? both are taught,

And what of their first-born ; for burials  
They order, and the orphans introduce  
Unto a heavenly father ; they detect  
All error, and can make the foolish wise :  
What record like Bereashith ? what book  
Hath so sublime beginning ? from the cares  
Of government unbending unto that  
The Græcian sage in Tadmor turn'd as the 620  
Most perfect ; here antiquities ! events  
Most wonderful ! and so of others which  
Record the wars unparallel'd, O Queen !  
Inspir'd we chaunt, or of heroic deeds :  
The Bible ! Book of books to mysteries  
Profound, for doctors' the directory,  
Galen therein were exercis'd, the best  
Arithmeticians and astronomers ;  
And here mechanics, artists lessons learn  
Invaluable ; unto ignorant men 630  
Its own interpreter for dictionary  
The Bible stands, authenticated through  
The world ; the Covenant the best that e'er  
Was made ; the Deed that e'er was sign'd ; and the  
Best Testament that ever yet was sealed :  
Nor all the odes through the Olympiads sung  
Compare with those they tun'd on Zion's hill,



The lying sophists tun'd ; and for the rest  
 Most famous, what Demosthenes when stripped  
 Of his high-sounding words ? or he who wrote 640  
 That orator and augur ? who Calcas  
 And Mopsus in his equal folly scorned ;  
 Nor Livy mourning o'er Lucretia, nor  
 Sanconiatho, Lysias, Sallust,  
 Quintius Curtius, Tacitus, Plutarch,  
 Gellius, Juvenal, Nicander, nor  
 Lactantius, Xenophon, Thucydides,  
 Apollodorus, Statius, nor yet  
 Seneca best of moralists compare  
 To our God-gifted : nor their patriots, 650  
 Those the most vaunted died for praise of men,  
 Others in Jewry died despising that  
 For praise of God who seeth in secret though  
 Before th' assembled angels he rewards.

But O ! what pen the matter may indite ?  
 We now approach : though with archangel's tongue  
 I sung, Religion ! what to me by night  
 In the still watches when the world 's asleep  
 Thou tellest, all my soul therewith entranced  
 Rapt up as was th' apostle to the seventh 660  
 Receiving heaven, the Holy Spirit in  
 His arms embracing me,—though thus I sung,

Dipping this plume in firmamental tints  
 The purest, such as from some Syrian height  
 When vesper warns the young monastic knows  
 Scarce how for prayer to sacrifice, and propped  
 By Eloa, how infinitely short  
 Were all t' express what in the depth of heart  
 I feel, and O Thou God Effluent ! know.  
 O now the golden string ! Jehovah spake 670  
 Of Thee to Adam when guilty he went  
 Outcast of Eden, Thee ! Deliv'rer, God  
 With man incorp'rate, who the serpent's head  
 Should'st crush ; O Thou Restorer ! long (to us,)  
 They prophesied that Thou of David's seed  
 The flesh according to should'st come : strike high,  
 He comes ! He comes ! Messiah from the heavens  
 (Immac'late) down ; attending seraphs sing  
 And Gabriel, who the salutation, " Hail,  
 Hail Mary ! and be blest," The Virgin gave, 680  
 They sing to sounding dulcimers and lutes,  
 " Glory to God on high, she bears The Son,  
 Peace, peace on earth ; ye eastern kings adore  
 With gifts, adore Him ye who watch'd your flocks  
 By night and heard us say, ' good will to men.' "  
 Strike high the lyre ! thy King O Salem ! comes,  
 Daughter of Zion ! comely make thy cheeks

With rows of jewels, and upon thy neck  
 Put chains of gold, borders of gold and studs  
 Of silver take unto thee, spikenard, myrrh 690  
 Take for thy well-Beloved, so shalt thou  
 Be as the camphire cluster 'midst the vines  
 Of sweet En-gedi: better is his love  
 Than wine; he saith, " Rise up my love and come,  
 For lo! the winter 's past, the rain is gone,  
 The flowers appear, the singing birds—the voice  
 Of turtles they are heard, the fig-tree forth  
 Putteth green figs, the vines the tender grape;  
 Arise my love! my fair one come away:  
 O my sweet dove! hid in the rocky clefts, 700  
 And sacred stairs, thy count'nance let me see,  
 And let me hear thy voice for sweet it is,  
 Thy count'nance comely."

O Thou Prince of Peace!

Thou Lord of Light and Love! born very man  
 Of the bless'd Virgin, Shiloh! I have seen  
 Thy tears when first this mortal life thou breathedst,  
 And heard that cry as Adam's offspring cry  
 Pain'd at the birth, and all the agony felt  
 That smote Thy Wondrous Being when our airs— 710  
 Adulterated gross by sin, Thou drewest  
 Thick'ning and hurtful to the heavenly lung.

Muse ! He the Lord of Worlds, the psaltery  
To angels and the souls of the redeemed,  
Return ! Scarce born when at His feet One stood  
Reflecting speechless, nor incontinent  
His eyes like fire, a fire as opposite  
Kindling the Arch-arraigner flash'd confessed  
His arrogants around : thus there the Bane  
Of heaven, of earth confronting God The Son       720  
Was found ; then from the Godhead answer went—  
An answer so tremendous that the fiends  
Precipitately fled ; O Lion of  
The tribe of Judah, hail ! the unwithstood  
Lord of the Living Might ! O Adam ! once  
Before the First that Depravated sped—  
But on a diff'rent mission, back to hell,  
Elated with a triumph promising  
A quick return ; and often in the times  
Before the deluge painful check had he       730  
From Seth, Henock and others (which his gain  
But palliated ill,) so that the road  
To hell from earth was beaten, and the gates  
Knew well their owner. Now—if Adam more  
Than Adam and the patriarchs combined  
Together, Christ ; as if a second race  
More than the Nephilim, or those that claimed

The gods and goddesses progenitors  
After the Flood, God had His person made  
More than the Anarch's Match, august, divine. 740

To hell full soon arriv'd to Night and Death  
Made he flaming with rage, rolling his eyes  
So fast that whirlwinds rose about him as  
He hasted through th' innumerable hosts  
That throng'd the passage, who were instant snatched  
Up and discharg'd upon the surging waves  
In which the Adamites lay swelt'ring : so  
With a west wind the plaguing locusts driven  
Into the vex'd Red Sea, his wrinkled waves  
Were loaded ; or when Aquilon the pole 750  
Arctic his barring continents of ice  
Would burst, from the adjoining shores he sweeps  
Rocks, pines, oaks, forests whole, launching them on :  
Over them all his frenzied eyeballs rolled  
Firing their substance through and through until  
Night actual white for fear between them stood  
Harrow'd and rooted ; Outer Darkness fled  
In time before he saw him—felt the fall  
Of his sperm shadow worse than he had felt  
Ever before, great spectres nestled up 760  
Between his warty wings and holding on  
Like two agreeing lupes upon the back

Of a surprised lion grown too old  
To shake them off; or like two reddening fiends  
Upon a lost emaciated soul:  
O first adulterer! adulteress!  
Holding Hell's Empery your very names  
Were then forgotten; "Hell! Primordial God  
Pursues!" cried Lucifer and hardly cried  
When that his leman—recollecting what 770  
Before she suffer'd when His arrowy light  
Drove on her from the gate of heaven, shriek'd out  
So dread that Sin took glut and Death, and both  
Fell: then keen-talon'd creatures—ghastly stern  
Swarthy of hue, by millions came forth  
Out from their frothing mouths, and fought with hands  
Nor them alone but heads and all their parts  
Indescribable; these had flesh and bone  
Electrum-like and harder than a stone,  
And they so fought that in a moment hell 780  
Around was strown with splinters:—lo! wild-like  
The crew that Cozener had far outsped,  
With blastful airs; a refuge there they sought:  
Thus panic-struck the whole; e'en Terror crouched  
As terroriz'd in turn, and drew his claws  
Retractile in.

Then one who always had

Access presented—Ruin ; at the heel—  
As they were loadstones, Fire-Etern brought up  
Now from a sparry hollow, sparkling ; Woe 790  
From the same endless range, and Mystery ;  
These—like great beasts upon the smell of blood,  
Bellowed, so unbearable it all  
To them appear'd : the olden couch of Space  
Upset, the winding-sheet Infinity  
Bestow'd fell off into the Dip profound  
And never more was seen ; whilst all the Void  
At that dread uproar van'd, but Lucifer—  
Making to Pride a sacrifice of self  
Steeling his heart thrice o'er, his throned seat 800  
Took, seating Night at his right hand : then thus.

“ Gods ! gods ! ” but Night then interposing cried,  
“ To it gods ! gods to it ! see ! see ! now see  
Now see ! see to this Hell ! God will be here !  
God He pursues ! now Terror ! Terror now  
Fortification finish ; add to what  
Is fortified as if it nothing were :  
Nine times be added, and to that a tenth  
For Lucifer, for I.”

Then Terror seemed 810  
Dim from infinitude of size and went  
Forth like the giant Jatmund, and a horn

As long as from his latten lungs unto  
 His leaden lips made blow ; all hell turn'd black  
 As if with instant death to hear ; all, all  
 The towers of hell did reel, and leaning o'er  
 Like Carisenda for the moment looked ;  
 Typhon held up the head, Despair held up  
 As if too fierce to bear, so agonized  
 That hell was present doubly double sunk 820  
 The damn'd set so to work : " This First !" cried he,  
 And Pandemonium so huge before—  
 So huge that in the lesser of the halls  
 The billion billion reprobated had  
 Space ample for their thrones, now look'd so small  
 That Lucifer was satisfied God—God  
 Could never master that although He brought  
 All that was possible against the walls :  
 Then he.

" O gods ! from earth where objects cross  
 Expressly first well-contradicting, so [830  
 That all mankind to unities reduced  
 For all that 's good are easily a prey :  
 Gods ! once before from God this orb we tore  
 And tearing the administration kept  
 Through generations 'till the gen'ral flood  
 Unto the multitude before arrived



The final multitude perforce did add  
Our monuments. Nor since that desp'rate turn  
Of God's hath earth much frankincense bestowed 840  
But unto us returned save in one  
Confined spot, and there had he not wrought  
Continual miracle himself to keep  
In small remembrance that but piteous seemed  
So long as madmen prophesying died  
(Witness the dotard whom the lion slew,)  
Martyrs to that we always deem'd a lie,  
So at the length our power entirely taxed  
Unto the uttermost we thought the roots  
Of providence eradicated, air, 850  
Sea, and the land our own perpetual fee  
Ours as is hell's:—our tit'lar is no more  
Our own, all all those pleasaunces of balm,  
Localizations, altars, idol shrines  
Crowding that green domain in jeopardy  
If those sight-seers lunatics were not:  
He, He is come by them so oft foretold  
With stubborn iteration so that e'en  
The heathen caught some promise; come indeed  
Incarnate man-like: we have verily seen 860  
Jehovah God The Son, of whom a noise  
Was bruited once in heaven which none explained

Inexplicable then, I palliate  
 Such stroke he strook at me as ne'er in war  
 Taken at disadvantage and with might  
 Mightiest had I before."

Adramelec,

All the nine chiefs start up crying aloud,  
 And they; Adramelec the worst as he  
 Was nighest unto Lucifer that time 870  
 Ever to be remember'd; ministers  
 Of grace! defend us from that sight of his  
 Sore macerated shape; his soul all o'er  
 Was one continued wound and how he reached  
 Hell from the earth the wonder: "He will come  
 Here," they all cried nor said th' Aggressor, "Nay:"  
 Then Death from the benumbent rose and asked  
 With a sardonic grin, "What then?" and still  
 "Ye timid gods! what then?"

"Yea, what! what then?"

Join'd a sub-regent, "Time to both extends [880  
 An hand and if to us the left with hell  
 Console with this that every wrong is God's  
 Rack'd with continual doubt: for if mankind  
 His most particular workmanship so soon  
 Fell from him what may we not yet expect?  
 Down by this God of God God we will hale

The universe uniting as one soul  
Together for our purpose. O! we 're hound'd  
And misery hath harden'd me the more, 890  
I mock him, curse him the Great King, uplift  
To the pale heavens my voice; anathema  
Maranatha upon him; all the storms  
Of this blue prison-house of fire and frore.  
O witness ye fang'd, foodless, famishing things,  
Gedim and all th' inhabitants of hell,  
No grief is mine for what I bear by God's  
Compulsion: ask the Earth how much we fear  
Her purpled seas her rivers running blood,  
Her winds are sicken'd with the blood of man, 900  
The valleys of his world upreeking airs  
As incense from his sin-corrupted sons;  
Men for our weapons the eternal strife  
Continues: though to phantoms we are worn  
Let God upon or off his termless throne  
Exhaust his quiver scatt'ring through our shades  
His sharpen'd arrows thus are we revenged:  
He doth, we suffer: there O princes! lies  
The broad distinction: in our turn we do  
God suff'ring, this new world the theatre 910  
Mankind the vehicles: for this same Christ  
Fire all the dismal elements, and more

The impetrating furies : all our arts  
 Malignant down upon his Godship bring  
 Devoting him to Satan—Lucifer!  
 Thy prisoners call thee that, to Death and Hell  
 To Christ and all the damned devils left  
 Our partnership with all of them at end  
 When his begins : now haste, haste we to earth.”

He said unknowing but no one made haste      920  
 And Adsherac—who ne’er outside the walls  
 Of hell had been permitted since that day  
 Night drove them skelt’ring back, since Terror left  
 Unwonted bold, cried out,

“ What better field  
 Than earth whereon to fight ? shall Lucifer  
 Now flee ? who fled not when his armies fell  
 All intermingled from the pitch of heaven  
 Our spirits to this metamorphose put ;  
 Nor when upon a more disastrous day      930  
 He rent the sun—nobly ’twas done, the deed  
 Was valorous and worthy of the god !  
 As ’twas most worthy when returned afresh  
 Thou won’st a world : if Thou abas’d wilt be  
 That crown lay down ; another shall upmount  
 The throne, and for myself I this will say  
 Less should I shun Jehovah now to meet

Than when before his battlements we filed  
Nor from his thunders fled—reviler! but  
Went.”

940

Affrac, Harec, Eroctrac, Shry, Fok,  
Sub-powers confin'd like him, ten thousands, voiced  
Like thought, with faces green and livid, eyes  
No longer fading, and such horrid looks  
As threaten'd a dethronement: Ugoline  
De Gherardeschi, Ruggieri starved,  
With all his hapless sons never such looks  
Look'd, nor the sacrilegious Fucci when pursued  
By Cacus; hard their lineaments all grim  
And ghast they turn'd on Lucifer and shook 950  
Horrid: then, then rose he as ne'er before—  
No not when the Undying Worm he met  
Gorged with Night, from posture upon that  
Stupendous height up then erect he towered  
As if hell's roof with calculating power  
He rent.

“What other field?” thus he, “what gain  
Had we upon the earth? 'tis mine but now  
Jehovah would reclaim it:” to some one  
Spectre, or more unseen he speaks, the leaved 960  
Portals of hell upon the iron swung  
Back with hell-quaking sound, and one of his

Dread unappealable expressions drove  
Earthward the sceptics forth.

Then discomposed

Zabrash, his fury rous'd against them thus :

“ On no light errand they : thou wast the first  
Great Emperor ! to raise a kingdom where  
No harps are found or some were soon prepared  
To greet those vaunters in forlorn return. 970

Tradition was in heaven 'mongst other things  
That God conjunctive natures would put on  
And how conjunct we know, for gods we got  
On human-kind and others ; but in this  
Consummate mystery lies for what doth God  
Descend ? not surely propagation for,  
Nor yet caprice which us propelling sorts  
Hap-hazard we engender'd—what they were  
There in those hideous imps too well is shown :  
And though conjoint inseparables, God 980  
Is veritable God as man in Him

Is veritable man, though where the two  
Divide none know ; in that too diff'rence is  
With ours for they are neither separate  
But mix'd and by admixture total spoilt :  
This followeth then with Two we now contend,  
With God indeed, and man no less indeed





*"on his trisome flight  
From Judah Jesse's Son."*



Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have

So often

Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have

So often Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have

So often Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have

So often Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have

So often Stagnant, that

Reveries by water

Is the only life

We can afford to give

And that is all we have



*Section of a fossilized skull  
of a large, extinct fish.*

Nor more than man ; in this particular  
 Hope on : by what elimination God  
 Is God Jehovah, also God The Son 990  
 We know not, but his Unity we know,  
 And if the Son the Father falls in One  
 Essential Person : all our arms therefore  
 Be, deities ! well burnish'd whether those  
 Invented with the grosser shapes for man,  
 Or those imagin'd of ingenious mind  
 With subtlest points so sharp that you shall steal  
 Therewith into Jehovah unaware ;  
 With these assail we Christ, above in air,  
 Below in earths continual so at last 1000  
 Into the vortex of our toils he drop  
 And O ! once fallen to rise no never more."

He said, agreeing murmurs on all sides,  
 As if Lui-shin the spirit that commands  
 Thunder were there.

But O ! with me return  
 Thou Holy Spirit : on his toilsome flight  
 From Judah Jesse's son ; O holy child !  
 Whilst Rachel mourning for her children and  
 Great lamentation are in Rama heard 1010  
 Because they are not. O bless'd Jesu ! God !  
 As the pure Virgin pass'd with Shiloh on,

Dæmonic prodigy! a net-like thing  
Wefted with serpents like a cobweb falls  
Upon him; O the innocent! he seeth  
Smiling and with those blue and heavenly eyes  
Meekly uprais'd apast's already gone.

Then to themselves from that disguise returned  
The rebel angels; Adsherac swoop'd down  
Within his talons—such were his deformed, 1020  
The boa writhing which had strung the whole,  
Indignant this rent he right through the spine  
Dashing him down: upgath'ring from his parts  
His antecedent form—angelical.  
His face, but oh monstrosity! his corps  
Bristling with horrent hair, upon him he  
Upon his shoulders fix'd, therein he dug  
Into the cervix where it joins the skull,  
Something ethereal flow'd, when with a stroke  
That Lucifer's broad wings alone could wave, 1030  
“ All!” cried he, and smote, but all the powers  
Smote in the turn the four far-corner'd winds  
Regrating on the ground, but with a heel  
Of iron with such aversion Lucifer  
Trampled annihilation seem'd their lot.

Now the Divine Similitude, Express  
Glory of God, Personal Image came

From Galilee to Jordan, Thou, O Spirit !  
 Attesting with The Father His baptism :  
 But who of Jesus claims attention ? thence 1040  
 Leading into the wilderness and when  
 The sun went down there still ; “ Long day,” said he,  
 “ Thou ’st ponder’d now with Night,” that demon came :  
 Then Jesus fainting felt : O Muse ! thou looked’st  
 Though altogether vain for help when Eve  
 Fainted, for some rare medicine, moly,  
 Or such nepenthes Hellena had given  
 In pearly myrrhine cup ; again I look,  
 Amaze ! the great Redeemer from the skies  
 To suff’ring come : then Lucifer, “ Art God ?” 1050  
 Waiting the answer but that patient prince—  
 His eyes downcast unto the earth, his hands  
 Devoutly o’er his sinless bosom crossed,  
 No otherwise replied.

Audacious Arch !

If yet not God, before th’ archangels Christ  
 The Lord and thy Creator answereth not,  
 With speech such as The Spirit gives, for God  
 The Son’s most holy sake Religion ! thou :  
 O Profligate ! wilt thou a lie suggest ? 1060  
 As once thou grafted’st in the harmless heart  
 Of our weak mother in the hope to graft

The heart of God ; infatuated fiend !  
 Observe th' effect—if an effect it have  
 Other than this to add unwonted weight  
 Afresh to pity for thy wretched state,  
 That e'en thy recklessness forgot may be  
 In momentary ache for what thou art ;  
 O Righteous One ! rebuke him : was he not  
 By silence such as our Atoner held ? 1070

Then Night more palpably outstretching God  
 Shudder'd, and that Aggrievor ask'd again.

Third time third night ask'd he and answer mete  
 Receiving all the fourth long day our Lord  
 In uncomplaining want he left.

Then Night

Girding with him came back and, " O ! " said he,  
 " This man hath said he's God : " she girded more.

Through the fifth day unnourish'd Jesus sate  
 His sweetest image marr'd, " Impatient Night ! " 1080  
 Said her Abettor, " thou God's jaoler be,"  
 Then her th' Abandon'd kiss'd and dusky wings  
 Outspreading dived.

Night then approaches made  
 Haglike, and looking to her toes said, " God !  
 Admire them," then she wound him in her arms  
 Nor He resisting long she held as tight

As she could hold, and with impure salute  
 Whin'd, "God! art thou alive?" then flung away,  
 "Upon these stones," cried she, "I sit 'till thou 1090  
 Comest unto me;" opposite sate she  
 Waiting full thirty days beating the ground,  
 Kicking and raving, courting, coaxing so  
 The sun thereat the while for shame eclipsed.

Then the Beginner join'd and with him Death  
 Grown nine times larger, lustier, inflamed,  
 Backward fell he his oculars muffling  
 Gleering askant; at length, "Godhead!" cried Death  
 And in a syncope away dissolved,  
 Night and the Bravo fled. 1100

Then came to Christ

That Adsherac habilimented in  
 The everlasting fire; "O David's son!  
 Efflowing God!" said he, "though by the banks  
 Human confin'd, thing wond'rous the finite  
 Engirdling the infinity! what dost  
 Design? long time Life's River thou shalt glide  
 Ere mortals stoop to drink; to bitter sweet,  
 To ill the good is chang'd: no price ask I,  
 If man saw hell, and heard th' eternal wail 1110  
 Of the thick soul-strown shores, and in his state  
 The Alienator, this thy argument

Whereby futurity to save : this I  
 Will show for neither love, O God ! to Thee  
 Nor them—contemn'd the both, but for revenge.”

“ No covering from God hath hell ” then said  
 The tempted Jesus, “ if from man 'tis well  
 Lost spirit ! it were vainly done : ” in grime  
 Th' abjurer instant fled.

Then Lucifer 1120

Invoking all came on : Th' Undying Worm  
 Trail'd, Death along as wistful, compassing  
 About the pure and holy Son of God  
 And man ; dread was their doing ; Death with arms  
 Strongest as at the first he Adam sought  
 In whom we died, the second Adam now  
 Essay'd in whom we live ; God's Person he  
 Insidiously attempted but no speck  
 Finding his stings upon himself he turns,  
 His ganglions droop, and paralys'd his shape 1130  
 Falls : the Undying Worm too dealing dire—  
 Damp awe is mine to tell, flaccid, unstrung  
 Lay also prostrate : when they lifeful grew  
 With renovating horror back to hell  
 With Night they spanking sped, the road they took  
 Strewn all the way with swoln and rotting limbs.

The sun was risen and set full forty times





# THE WARS OF JEHOVAH

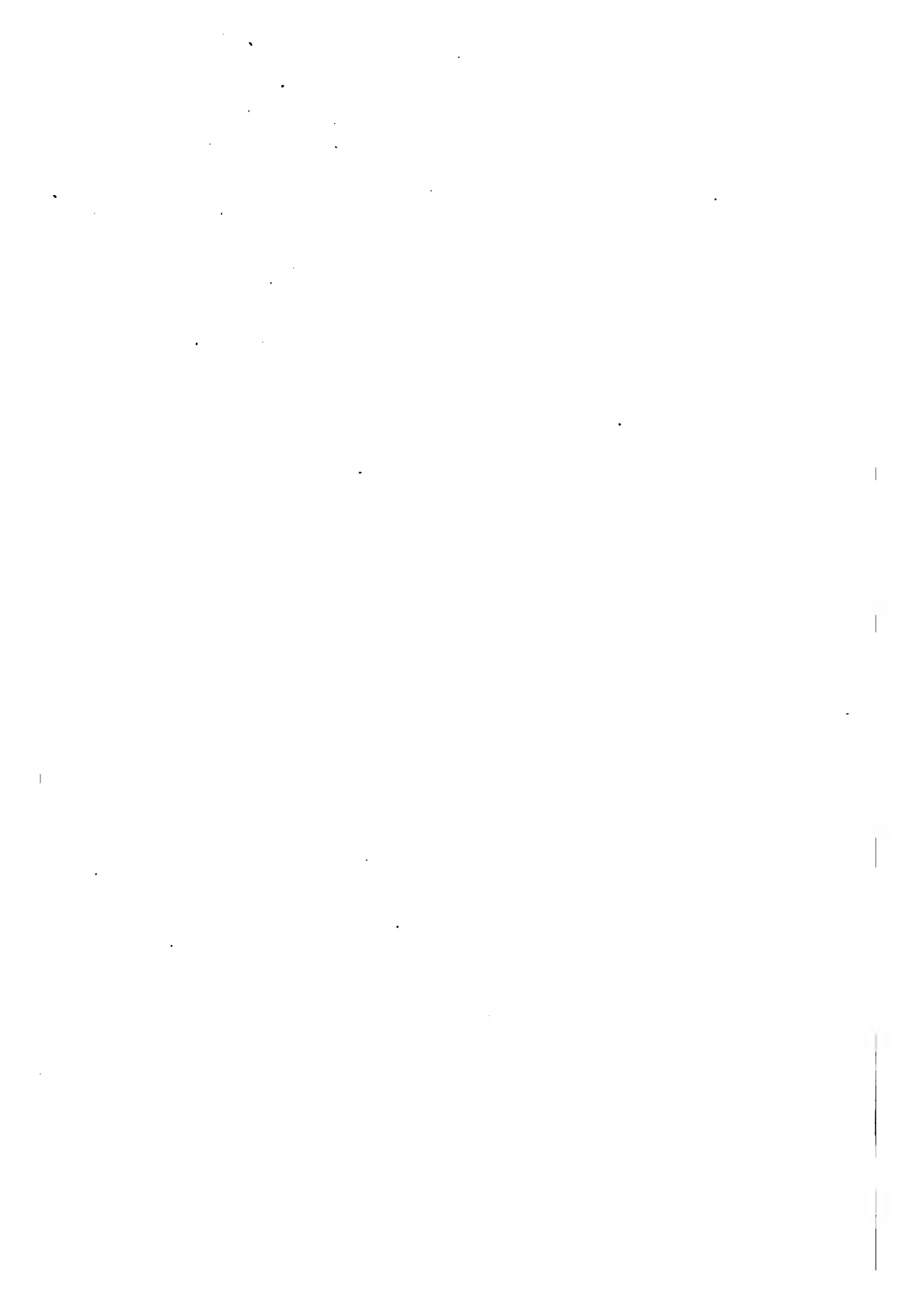
"O holy fatuity to save: this I  
 Will show thee neither love, O God! to Thee  
 Nor hate:—I scorn'd thee both, but for revenge."  
 "No covering from God hath—ill" then said  
 The tempter, Jesus, "if from man 'tis well  
 Lost spite, if it were vainly done," in grime  
 Th' abject instant fled

Then Lucifer 1120

Looking all around: "Th' Undying Worm  
 I thought to see," as wistful, compassing  
 The holy Son of God  
 Their doing;—both with arms  
 And he Adam sought  
 The second Adam now  
 To live; God's Person he  
 In vain:—no peace, but no speck  
 Finding none, thus upon himself he turns,  
 His girdle loosed, and paralys'd his shape 1130  
 Faded the Undying Worm too dealing dire—  
 Limp awe is mine to tell, flaccid, unstrung  
 Lay also prostrate: when they lifeless grew  
 With revivifying horror back to hell  
 To hell Night they spanking sped, the road they took  
 All the way with swollen and rotting limbs,  
 Days risen and set full forty times



*\* if thou  
Thou art the Son of God, command these stones  
They bread become*







*"If then the Son of God may be himself  
Cast down for it is writ his Angels have  
Then in their Charge."*

And  
He shall be

And  
He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be

Then He shall be

A pinnacle, and the Son

If then the Son of God ma

It do so for it is writ He shall

1150

And then change, be thou an

And He shall be

It is writ thou shalt

Then thou shalt

And He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be

And He shall be



THE  
END



Then Jesus hungered nor yet could he  
That Forcer yet forbear, so rank his hope  
That by repeated aim the Lord of Life 1140  
Might make relapse ; and then said he, " If thou,  
Thou art the Son of God command these stones  
They bread become."

Then Jesus answer'd thus,  
" By bread alone man shall not live, but live  
By word also proceeding forth of God."

Then Jesus up was caught and set upon  
A pinnacle, and the Arch-tempter said  
" If thou the Son of God may be thyself  
Cast down for it is writ His angels have 1150  
Thee in their charge, lest thou against a stone  
Thy foot should'st dash."

And Jesus said, " Again  
'Tis writ the Lord thy God thou shalt not tempt."

Then to a mountain most exceeding high  
He taketh Jesus showing to him all  
The kingdoms of the earth and said, " All these  
I give thee will if thou but worship me."

And Jesus answer'd, " Hence ! for it is writ,  
' The Lord thy God thou worship shalt and serve.' " 1160

Then he arose, and O ye heavens give ear,  
O earth his words ! for they shall drop as rain,

His speech distil as dew upon the herb,  
And as the showers upon the tender grass :  
He is the Rock, perfect his works, his ways  
Are judgment, true, and just and right is He.  
O Man ! remember all the days of old,  
The years of all the generations ; ask  
Thy fathers and the elders they shall show :  
The Lord He found us in a desert land, 1170  
And in the howling wilderness, He learned  
And kept us as the apple of his eye,  
And as an eagle flutt'reth o'er the young  
Bearing them on the wing, the Lord hath brought  
His people to the increase of the fields,  
And oil, and honey, butter, milk of sheep,  
And fat of lambs. O who like God can teach ?  
Behold his finger traced line on line  
And precepts on the firmament but man—  
Those lessons so sublimely writ, from out 1180  
His lurking places soon upon them gazed  
As painful, even on the images  
Expressive of the government of God ;  
The statute-book of heaven misconstruing he  
Went far astray, though witness found the truth  
From Adam unto Noe through the line  
Of Seth, and now since the baptismal Flood

Through Shem to Heber, yet—on evil set  
 Continual, to man God written law  
 By Moses gave. O who to God is like 1190  
 Amongst all gods? the God that cov'nant keeps  
 And everlasting goodness: God His Son  
 Hath sent the last the word of God to teach,  
 God The Predicted, in the Central Light  
 The Dweller, of all goodness Author, Great,  
 Solemn, obedience claiming, full of Grace,  
 Searcher of hearts of men; with signs he comes  
 And mighty wonders, lo! the sick he heals,  
 Cleanses the lepers, gives the blind their sight,  
 The deaf their ears, the lame to walk are made, 1200  
 The dead to rise, and—from their seats put down  
 The proud, he those of low degree exalts.  
 Divine Instructor! on Thy lips we hang:  
 " Bless'd are the poor in spirit," Jesus cried,  
 " In spirit theirs of heaven the kingdom is:  
 Bless'd they that mourn for comfort they shall have:  
 Bless'd are the meek, the meek with God shall reign:  
 Bless'd they which after righteousness do thirst  
 And hunger them the God of grace shall fill:  
 Bless'd are the merciful they mercy find: 1210  
 Bless'd are the pure for God the pure shall see:  
 Bless'd are the peaceful they're the sons of God:

Bless'd those which wrongfully they persecute  
For righteousness reward to them is great :  
Resist not evil, but whoe'er shall smite  
Upon thy cheek the other to him turn :  
To him that fain thy coat away would take  
Unto him give thy cloak : to him that asks  
Give thou ; nor from the borrower turn away :  
And love your enemies ; bless them who curse ; 1220  
Do good to them that hate you ; pray for them  
Which use you with despite, and perfect be  
Even as God our Father perfect is."

This was the Gospel brought, the gate of heaven  
Re-open'd and mankind to happiness  
Bidden : thus He who stretch'd the heavens aforth  
When we forgot the testimonial stars  
Down from His Dwelling Place of Glory came  
God manifested for our sake in flesh ;  
Herein was love ! Look from the top, O spouse ! 1230  
Of Amana, Shenir, and Hermon, look  
From lions' dens and mountains of the pards,  
The voice of thy Beloved knocking, saying,  
" Open to me my love ! my undefiled !  
My head with dew is fill'd, my locks with drops  
Of the dark night." Chiefest is he amongst  
Ten thousand, ruddy, white, his head like gold,

Black as the raven are his clustering locks,  
 His eyes like dove's are set, his cheeks a bed  
 Of spices—as sweet flowers, lilies his lips 1240  
 Dropping with myrrh, his hands like golden rings  
 Set with the beryl, ivory his waist  
 O'erlaid with sapphires, pillars are his legs  
 Socketed—set with gold, his countenance  
 As Lebanon, as cedars excellent,  
 His most sweet mouth! he 's lovely altogether:  
 He feedeth 'mongst the lilies 'till the day  
 Break and the shadows flee: Beloved! turn,  
 Be like a roe, or a young hart upon  
 The mountains of Bether. 1250

Beauty of God!

Bright Shiner o'er the storms of wintry time!  
 Hope of the world! O Advocate! O Light!  
 O Truthful Prophet! Priest! Incarnate King!  
 Abroad He went the Spirit in His mouth  
 Of wisdom, understanding, counsel, might,  
 Knowledge, and fear of God; not judging by  
 The sight of eyes, neither reproving after  
 Hearing of ears, but righteously judging,  
 With equity reproving; thus He smote 1260  
 With rod of mouth the earth, and with His breath  
 The wicked slew: but who His great report

Believed ? lo ! what virulence of men  
Succeed these machinations ; when the fiends  
Fled the possess'd and down they fell " 'Tis by  
Beelzebub," they cried : meek humble he  
When they upbraided, curs'd, revil'd, and stormed.  
Surely our griefs He bore, and carried all  
Our sorrows and the chastisement for peace  
Upon Him with His stripes we all are healed : 1270  
Oppress'd was He, afflicted, yet His mouth  
He open'd not ; and as a lamb is brought  
To slaughter, and before the shearers sheep  
Are dumb so Jesus open'd not His mouth :  
From prison He and judgment false was ta'en,  
Who shall His generation tell ? cut off  
From all the living : O ! how He was stricken  
For the transgressors ; yet it pleas'd the Lord  
To bruise Him, and an offering for sin  
The travail of His soul His seed shall see 1280  
And shall be satisfied. But woe to ye  
Chorazin and Bethsaida ; thou exalt  
Capernaum in the Day of Judgment best  
Shall be for Sodom, for the mighty works  
Within ye done : and woe to ye the scribes  
And pharisees ; of heaven the kingdom ye  
Shut neither ye yourselves going in nor others

Suff'ring to enter ; widows ye devour,  
Long prayer make, and when ye proselyte  
Than ye yourselves of hell a greater child : 1290  
Woe unto ye blind guides, ye fools and blind  
Who swear not by the Temple but the gold  
Within, not by the altar but the gift ;  
Of mint, and anise, cummin, tithe ye pay  
Omitting weightier matters judgment, faith,  
And mercy ; hypocrites which at a gnat  
Do strain and straight a camel swallow whole ;  
Ye whited sepulchres without so fair  
Within uncleanness and the bones of dead ;  
Ye generation of sharp vipers ; how— 1300  
How hell's damnation can ye hope escape ?





**THE WARS OF JEHOVAH.**

**BOOK IX.**

### THE ARGUMENT.

The assembly of all the Holy angels with the Coronation of Christ. He maketh war against the King of Hell. The souls of the redeemed. Christ enters Hell alone, confronts Lucifer who is driven with all the rebellious, Hell, Chaos, and all into the Bottomless Pit. The book concludes with a general notice of what passed on the earth during this last drama, and the eulogium of Queen Victoria to whom the Poem is inscribed.

Time, the ninth and tenth day.

## BOOK IX.

---

“LET flare Hell’s oriflame! the time is come  
King of the Damn’d! Infernal Monarch! all  
Thy Devildom prepare; the gods of fire  
Summon in harshest thunder for thy crown  
Of rays—nine spik’d from shiver’d lightnings, sits  
Loose on thy blacken’d brow: Vengeance in thought  
Like ten Hyrcanian lionesses rends  
Thee, thee, thee! arm! arm the accursed sprites!  
Arm instant! all the angelry is armed  
Against thee, all the saints of heaven are armed,      10  
Mouth speaking mighty things! ruling their Head  
One from before the earth’s foundation slain;  
Arm! He is strong who judgeth thee, even now  
His Banner they prepare, with looks that run

Thy blood to shed : let desolated Hell  
Roar with thy preparation ; stand, now stand  
Ready to meet Him of the many crowns  
Unfailing, for a prey the Lord shall make  
According to their deed repaying all  
His adversaries recompens'd : unto 20  
An end thy kingdom draweth ; God will now—  
Even God himself against thee now will fight :  
Thou who the first from out the Book of Life  
Wast blotted keep thy word, deny Him not,  
Hold fast for He descendeth, The Amen,  
Him upon whom to look is as the walls  
Thou sieged'st or sardine, Sabaoth's God :  
Thy chariot, bow, and arrows take He comes  
O Name of Blasphemy ! and Death's pale horse  
Harnessing, Death unto they right advance ; 30  
The day of wrath is risen, final woes  
Hail, fire, and blood and burning mountains great  
Of brimstone, plagues, and torments they prepare,  
Thou Dragon ! wherewithal to wound thee to  
Thy second death : thou Outcast of the Skies !  
Deceiver of the world ! Profaner vile  
Of Images of God ! how shalt thou feel  
Dying, thy smoke for ever and for aye  
Rising : Destroyer ! now to overcome

Or be o'ercome redemption past prepare! 40  
 Prepare! for Him who for this war upon  
 His thigh girds fast the sword: Damnation! come  
 Seize on this falling King."

Thus sung the Muse

Bearing me up to heaven, encouraging  
 Me ever as she lift through all the six  
 Into the holiest seventh of which before  
 I knew only the threshold; O my soul!  
 O Empress! thou may'st better tell than I  
 What then I felt, the joy, the overflowing 50  
 And boundless gladness not to be restrained,  
 The animation which dissolv'd me as  
 A cloud dissolveth in the radiant sun,  
 And O mine eyes were beams as earth I spurned  
 Dispelling all the mists of ages with  
 A glance, forgetful of the days and nights  
 Since on a foreign soil I trod:—"Exult!  
 The heavens exult!" she cried, "the hour is come;  
 Caverns, and crags, and pitchy fountains, and  
 Ye boiling bubbling oceans in th' abysm, 60  
 Deserts and wildernesses how I laugh  
 With inextinguishable laughter: hell!  
 Ha! ha! how now I laugh!"

Thus through the air

Sweeping her harp to the unmeasur'd strains  
We pass'd like spirits, all the universe  
Drinking the sounds ; O how I gasp'd and gasped  
For breath, and well for me I copious drunk  
Of waters far more pure than those which flow  
From Eunoe else through the thousand spheres 70  
I had not sped like that ; O spheres within  
Spheres, and the one within a fairer sphere  
Than the preceding, unimaginable  
Of beauty ; but O ! who the element  
Of the seventh heaven shall give ? grind mist to mist  
The smallest, and from one sole atom grind  
A boundless globular expressly plain  
From that one out, and iridescence from  
The lightest bubble bring, and tens of times  
Ten million add unto it all that light 80  
Alone can paint,—that ! that a bubble were  
Like one unsightly solid marble piece  
Of dirty stone to this : “ Muse ! Muse ! ” I cried,  
“ Thine alabaster arms, I faint,” nor she  
Refus'd me and that traceless threshold thus  
With her devoutly cross'd : O God ! accept  
My presence, deem it not unholy ; God  
Encompass me ; and O Thou Spirit of Life !  
Keep me ; I see ! a Vision : underneath

An orb-like canopy that made the suns 90  
 External look opaque the thrones were placed  
 Of all the Holy Angels, deeper yet  
 Dipp'd in the light were they—intensely light  
 So that I scarce endure the pearly shine  
 And ravishing radiance; diamonds no more  
 I value: high upon the cloudless cloud  
 Of solid day which in the centre stands  
 Distinctly shap'd, rises a column'd Throne  
 As yet unoccupied; Isocrates  
 Were ten long years panegyrising one— 100  
 One of the royal ornaments; Cinna  
 Laborious had despair'd a thousandth part  
 Of one the least, and had Vitruvius seen,  
 Palladio, or Callimachus they scorned  
 All the five Orders as disorder'd things;  
 O how the feet upspring if they are feet,  
 Or bases azur'd, from that sea of seas  
 Illumin'd with the white that whitest snow  
 Turn'd black, and with the clear that crystal made  
 Insufferable dirt: lo! there are suns 110  
 Within them wing'd, or winged spirits like  
 The burning suns that waver like the wind  
 When transported with love; ethereal  
 They are like countless eyes: O now I see

The cherubim as darkness where they bear  
 As Caryatides or Genii the  
 Pil'd piles of pillars up ; O how they stand  
 As if eternal fix'd adoring eyes  
 Uplifting in acknowledgment so high,  
 O Muse ! dare I now follow them ? I turn  
 Mine own for an example ; all the hosts  
 Of heaven are standing ; all the myriads stand  
 Each one by his own throne ; never before  
 Unto this shrine of shrines had any passed,  
 And the archangels stand in wonder lost  
 With e'en the pavement ; far beyond remote  
 Circle the seraphim ; beyond them in  
 A wider circle cherubim ; virtues  
 Are next seen visible ; the powers behind ;  
 The principalities the sixth in row  
 Innumerable ; the dominions thence  
 Rang'd out ; lastly the thrones beatitude  
 In all their faces, but they look not up  
 Nor I, I dare not ; the eternity  
 I think of and shrink back ; I also think  
 Of Him who made Eternity look pale  
 And little : O trite time ! how easily  
 An infant of a moment all the bounds  
 Of thy horizon grasps. Then I beheld

120

130



Zaraqel who kill'd Togarmah, Tonoros 140  
 Who was the first in heaven's first war to kill  
 A rebel angel; Triminor was there,  
 And those who took the banners, Pharnaspine  
 And his companion worthies; there also  
 Ashoron, Apthos, Rhotyn, Alessine,  
 Tauromer, Sothon, Sifanaros who  
 Have an inscription on a lofty arch  
 Of triumph at due distance from the arch  
 That Michael's firstly had; all these had been  
 Re-consecrated, all the angels had 150  
 Themselves re-consecrated to the Lord  
 When summon'd to this council; all the heavens  
 Breath'd impregn'd incense, all the altars bore  
 Off'rings unto Jehovah e'er one went  
 The Trinal Stairs to mount; th' archangels ne'er  
 Had passed beyond the lowest until God  
 In Person of The Son to heaven returned  
 From lighting up the Universe and then  
 They were assisted by The Holy Ghost,  
 But not into the Holy wherein now 160  
 Enchanted all th' assembled angels stood  
 Together with them.

Now the dial which  
 Mark'd the celestial time was on the point

Of chiming the fourth day since Adam fell  
 When One like to the son of man—unto  
 The foot divinely cloth'd and girt about  
 With a gold girdle, white His hair, His eyes  
 As flames of fire, His feet as if they burned,  
 His countenance as if the noon-tide sun, 170  
 Upon that Throne appear'd; within His hands  
 Seven stars, and when the angels saw He cried—  
 His voice like many waters so that all  
 The solar spheres were seen to bend as if  
 They ready were to snap, "Fear, fear Me not,  
 I am The First, The Last, I lived and  
 Was dead, I am alive for evermore,  
 And have the keys of Hell and Death."

Then one—

Whom no one knew, in lowliness knelt down 180  
 Before that Triple Throne,—germin'd was she  
 In the eternal counsel, writ upon  
 Her forehead, "Knowledge!" from a living lock  
 That open'd inward she drew out a great  
 Imperishable Roll with warped wings  
 Which then flew open; all the holy knelt,  
 To see their names within a frightful gap  
 The names rebellious lost: no verse can paint  
 The blot, the blotting; Knowledge vainly pored

The indiscernible oblivion'd names 190

That once shone there authentic, now God  
Himself could not authenticate e'en one  
For long God look'd and all His sovran light  
Directed on the page: then Memory  
Rose solemnly before Him and the Book  
Of the Remembrance brought; a spring had that  
By which she clos'd it from th' Omniscient eye  
And all the angels lest it made if not

God all the latter miserable; she  
Even the covers most assiduously 200

Had cover'd; folding now the eyes, the ears,  
Before the senate of the skies she them  
Unfolded, and unfolded scarcely when  
A crash of heaviest thunder fell from out  
The hands of Justice standing at her side,  
They, they were much too light; this calling, in  
A shadowy procession march'd along  
All that therein were pictur'd from their dead  
Slumbers so rous'd, nor they ador'd nor feared  
But fix'd the ken on God, the keenest ken 210

On God, for every one against His Spirit  
Were sinners; O my soul! but in the heavens  
No tear may stain one cheek: methought the floor

Shook as before the Throne, before The Lord  
That revelation was.

Next Prescience brought

Her shining Tables and that synod made  
Glad ; every one thrilled with sacred awe  
To read within them what first time they read  
Of past perplexities that none had thought                   220  
It possible to straighten, now as straight  
As lines they were and straighter, and revealed  
Fate as a good, not merely as a just  
But good Identity—a Cymbeline  
That charm'd them all : O she the eyes lifts up  
From light to light to God ; then up also  
I look'd, and lo ! I took within me all—  
All the infinity,—in that swum hell—  
As in a sea a strange unnatural thing,  
And from beyond drew God His presence so                   230  
No trace whatever of Himself was left  
Upon, within, or near it ; heaven alone  
Seem'd to enjoy the presence : thus it seemed  
To me as if a mirrorizer stood  
Exhibited in which unblench'd I saw.

Then rose The Son—all knees before Him bowed,  
And was commission'd : in His loving eyes

I read the whole that pass'd nor silence keep  
 Religion! but let tell, for what I gaz'd  
 To see shall others glad attention give                      240  
 To hear, and everlasting joy be theirs:  
 And first the light was yet more hallow'd made  
 And more resplendent; Intellect did this  
 By means most secret, she came forth from out  
 God's bosom: then the seven before the Throne  
 Cried "Holy," and the crowned heads which stood  
 By four-and-twenty seats beyond the sea  
 Of crystal round about they "Holy" cried,  
 "Holy Lord God Almighty, which was, is,  
 And art to come;" and when they glory gave                      250  
 Their golden crowns they cast, saying, "O Lord!  
 Worthy art Thou glory and honour to  
 Have, power, for Thou all createst hast,  
 For Thee they were created:" in the midst  
 The spirits cried, "Holy," harpers harped,  
 "Worthy The Lamb! power, wisdom, riches, strength,  
 And honor, glory, blessing be to Him  
 That sitteth on the Throne;" the cherubim  
 "Amen! Amen:" God then the Golden Keys  
 Of Glory took, and all the angels cried,                      260  
 "Crown! crown Him Lord of all!" a Diadem  
 I saw like an eternal one with gems

Engirt, heliotropianal gems  
 As if new made and by none other but  
 God they so glisten'd ; " O ! who, who shall wear  
 That Diadem ? " Eternity I heard ;  
 In a low whisper ask when One Unseen  
 If seen, plac'd it upon His head, and straight  
 Anointed God The Son : then praise was heard,  
 " To Him ! to Him ! the gods ; to Him ! the gods, 270  
 King of the worlds innumerable ! God's  
 Co-Heritor ! before Eternity  
 Bow'd awful in The Presence, Wonderful  
 One ! filled with all Fulness bodily  
 And manifest in flesh The Filial God !  
 O Personality Divine ! Thou Sun  
 Of Righteousness ! ineffable to see,  
 God of Illimitable Glory ! Thou  
 Transcendent Myst'ry of the covenant made  
 And kept with man ! The Messenger of God 280  
 In God ! now alleluias : lo ! the deep  
 Foundations of the universe to Thee  
 Are nothing ; nothing elements that loose  
 Were its destruction ; light before the light  
 That gilds Thy Diadem insuff'able  
 Blackness becomes : O Crowned King ! what tongue  
 Shall give Thy praises ? Thy dominion who

Shall sum through added ages golden sums  
 Of number trilling from his tired lips,  
 The doors of heaven all open lest the heaven 290  
 Burst: Thee we sing, adore, but O! how vain  
 Our intermingling voices; Music be  
 Low; let the shalm, the dulcimer, the lute,  
 The harpsichord be soothe; no breath be heard  
 That utt'reth not His praises over-well,  
 Rapt'rous to mutest inexpressive love  
 Joy'd into such a passionate as shall  
 O blessed God! acceptable be found:  
 Ye shaping visions! all ye bright-wing'd spirits  
 That bring the morning light and ever tend 300  
 On us God's happy favourites as ye  
 Are ours, come join your song, this happy time  
 Is heaven's first jubilee, hereafter oft  
 To be observ'd by all; sing and adore,  
 Pure concords from your strings ascending up  
 In gen'ral chorus; melodies hereto  
 Kept sacred glad unlock that all may flow  
 Back to the broad capacious ocean of  
 The inexhaustless Ocean whence all come  
 Originally forth: Great King! the lyres 310  
 Sigh sympathetic, with them we skreen  
 Our tearful eyes and all the honied words

Of heaven rejecting as incompetent,  
 Or thralling, to the universe our bliss—  
 Before the Light! to Thee! Commission'd! Crowned!  
 In unpremeditated sound express:"  
 O what a burst was then! from all the store  
 Of heaven like silver streak'd with rivery gold  
 Sparkled with million million flashing sparks  
 Of stars and diamonds, rubies, sapphires and 320  
 Other most shining argent aurine things  
 That seem'd and seem'd not and then seem'd again,  
 Until each unit in that countless quire  
 Felt his expression for himself by all  
 Was comprehended and by God enjoyed  
 To the extremest force: and then I heard  
 From out the primal Source of all things come  
 Command to Honour and to Providence  
 Who thus directed spake, bright Honour first;  
 "Ye congregated angels who assist 330  
 Our council, unsubdued the Enemy  
 Though driven from heaven, and earth by your brave  
 Even to hell; they insurrection hurl [arm  
 Continual up implacable and proud  
 As fallen: the Adamic race were theirs  
 But for God's Majesty: God's Antique Throne  
 None but himself against the warrior-chief



Had held : now therefore forth His Might be put  
 In wrath and terror : Arm ! Omnipotence !  
 Thy foes Thy footstool." 340

Providence thus joined,  
 " Thy foes Thy footstool : Glory be to God  
 On high, we praise, we bless, we worship Thee,  
 We glorify Thee, thank Thee O Lord God !  
 Heavenly King !"

Then The Incarnate Word  
 Ascended to the upper Throne of Thrones,  
 The Ancient Throne of Days, Throned the first,  
 The powers of heaven libation pouring out  
 From all the carmine chalices devote 350  
 Since their remembrance to Almighty God :  
 Then fill'd the dædal cups they deeply quaffed  
 Another chorus rising 'till the roof  
 Ringing again the exultation shook  
 To hell's far confines : the Confounder heard  
 Confounded ; " God hath surely hell surprised  
 Whilst we are absent," all his agnates cried  
 Following hell-ward : Hell heard embattling straight  
 Lighting up all the fires on all the hills ;  
 Behind the Emperor they bound and barred 360  
 The adamantine gates and garrisoned  
 The wondrous walls diving to myst'ry, and

To mystery mounting: then Night rattled all  
The gongs and—Noise put down, the puissants called  
About her; how their overshadowing plumes  
Shook whilst they glar'd! the great recess of Waste  
Was mov'd fear-struck, and those that had not wings  
Clomb up the iron sides with claws, and bills,  
And beaks, and spurs more iron, whilst the winged  
Steam up from the red gulfs in all the pomp 370  
Of wonder: then the direful Diræ met;  
Never before met they—the offspring of  
Geryon and Echidna far less dire,  
These from their furnaces, whilst Tempest strange  
Lifted the oceans; O! what unto that  
Was earth's delugal? Lucifer aghast  
Beheld but more aghast saw then aroused  
From torpor one begotten by himself—  
Yea by himself on Hell, that sunk The Worm  
Undying down a dastard; from the depth 380  
Of Deep it crawl'd, a Hell improv'd on Hell  
Which blacken'd at his frown as if before  
She was in truth most fair; O Dante when  
The Lombard he call'd "Master" err'd in that,  
And Milton when advice of hell he sought  
From the pretending pagans who a hell  
Pictur'd that unto ours had been a heaven;

A sudden horror shot through all his frame  
When him he saw, pallid his features fell  
His knees together smiting: so a thief 390  
Caught in the act, or an adulterer  
Thrust through: this Thing was his, it look'd like his  
Exactly and it was, and how his wrath  
Burn'd! Desolation desolated turned  
Or would have turn'd upon him had she dared  
To trust the broken back; to uttermost  
Deform'd was he so that his dam herself  
Sham'd and the spirits living and the dead  
Howl'd; all the vacant shades he swept, returned  
In less than one half instant; then indeed! 400  
Was Lucifer arous'd as if before  
He had been half-asleep; Adramelec  
And Moloch dropp'd the banners they had kept  
Outside the walls of heaven, and Silence broke  
Out loud, so loud all wonder'd what it was  
So tongueless yet so tongued; forth manifest  
Of flaming fire and froze stood Death as if  
His secrets he would tell or anything  
Do but to save his life, and Terror rolled  
Himself close gath'ring up and Blackness swore— 410  
Or tried to swear by him for love to stand;  
The Diræ look'd as if they queried if

'T was possible they saw or—frenzied gone,  
Thought as the mad whilst this upon them looked  
Dreadless, or worse contemptuous, and there  
Chaos heaven-born stood petrified: but oh!  
What words shall give that Imagery? fume  
He breath'd and blew in volume far away  
When he expir'd and as he blew the fires  
Within the embers glow'd—like some fierce blast 420  
Over a burnt down forest all the heaps  
Of ashes scatter'd, all the half-burnt trees  
Flaming again: then he unlock'd the seas  
That yet were mounded and cried out, "For Hell  
Of hell now Lucifer shall fight or—woe!"  
So cried with his glance-killing eyes he drove  
The rebels all before him, and the fiends,  
The devils weeping, wailing, gnashing teeth,  
And all the sable troops of horse that fed  
On vegetable fires, or on the crisp 430  
Long efflorescent salts and sulphurites  
Depastur'd; all the hell-black ghosts, the jinns—  
Such as queen Seba's throne to Solomon  
Carried, with all the lamiaë, graiaë, worse—  
Worse than were e'er in the Erythræan sea  
Spawn'd or Maremma's Marsh, asps, serpents all  
On fire with horned flames and souls all o'er

Painted with putrid nodes, and evil things  
Splay-footed, horned, whose erected hair  
Grew from the naked brain, and worms of fire 440  
Long leagues in length, all he together drove  
To Aceldama, all—his sire distract  
Alone excepted, unto him he held  
In amity an hand nor was refused :  
Then the Obscure and Hot grew more obscure  
More hot when they agreed ; Th' Undying Worm  
Had a command o'er all the elops—such  
Amphitryon's son had more than terrified,  
Enyo had not borne them ; these the shores  
Lin'd thick by millions ; he Beelzebub 450  
O'er those born somewhat like himself was put  
A ruler and a most prolific brood  
They were with wide wen-lipped wolfish grins ;  
Death took the frighten'd furies that had birth  
Under himself outside the heavens and in  
The earth, and in the hell, he arm'd them with  
Great torches that Byzantine fire made frost,  
Tressed were they with snakes that strew'd the ground  
With countless young, unrest continual theirs  
Either begetting or producing, now 460  
Coiling and now uncoiling ; plum'd with flame  
As if new-fir'd and like a heavenly sprite

By the comparison came Night, a shape  
Illustrated her eyes that all the Vast  
Beneath made shallow, o'er the Diræ she  
Commanded and the hell-bred horrors they  
Had (how I know not,) gender'd, one lank worm  
I saw and saw no more, he Terror made  
Mean; over all the horsed-grim his staff  
The Arch-deserted stretch'd, rowels wore they 470  
And well their horses flank'd swilling their sides  
With blood and yet so held the bits as kept  
Them all upon the spot; Baal was one  
And Ekriel—O once most beautiful  
Of cherubims! now none had recognised  
Those worried looks; O! who can dwell content  
In fire? O saddest pity! how endowed  
He was who had remembrance? in the gloom  
Gloomy look'd he corrupting; so a man  
Dying with a claw'd-cancer eating at 480  
The heart and yet another at the throat;  
O horrible! O horrible! to that  
Is Ekriel indeed! impair'd? his Lord  
Remaineth grand if ruin'd, and no one  
Ever had love for Lucifer whate'er  
Of admiration, Muse! O pass him bye.  
“ Hark! 'tis the total universe to wreck

Utterly gone," I thought and cried when lo!  
I saw a cherty chariot thund'ring up  
Beyond the gate of heaven pealing along 490  
Such pealing thunder as before was ne'er  
Heard; that I follow darkling: listen! ho!  
Ho! to the rainbow-winged steeds which fill  
All the void Void, the constellations reel,  
All the Elysian pines and cedars bend  
Their bronzed heads unto the rumbling ground  
The while they pass as if a hurricane  
Were raging that would tear them every one  
Up by the ancient roots; there is a seat  
Within that looks unfathomable red 500  
With a consuming fire that overflows  
Over the edges in the guise of stars  
Like burning lamps, or like great burning mounts,  
Lamp-lighting stars go up and down and up  
Amongst them and the lightnings come afoorth  
In flashes, wheels there are like beryls—high  
Wheels within wheels four sided, as they drive  
They turn not, rings eyeful around where'er  
They go close following for a living spirit  
Is in the wheels: O all ye glories! all 510  
Ye bursts of spangled light! O all ye things  
Starry—gold buds, and downy clouds, gold rocks,

Gold sands, seas, amethystine towers, rubied  
Palaces, silvery fountains! over all  
I plant the standard of immortal song  
Pageanted History stripped; Omnipotence  
In arms rose awful mounting; lightnings blaze  
And growl the thunders and the heaven would flee  
But for His Majesty serene frownless  
Sustaining all the time; the synod broke 520  
Up for the hour was stroke, the King of Heaven  
And Earth fully prepar'd thousands of trumps  
Sounding: then viols full of wrath were brought  
And one lift up the voice crying "Thrust in  
Thy sickle and the winepress of Thy wrath  
Be filled:" then unto the hosts of heaven  
A wonder was made known, God rolling clouds  
Away, in tempest cradled He revealed  
Such broods of Thunder that for every one  
Fallen angel there were handfuls if the hand 530  
Could wield they were so heavy, all the seven  
Archangels look'd distrusting; Fame hath none  
So huge before reported; there they lay  
In nakedness, the lightnings lathe to see  
Running amongst them, to a tumult all  
Going—indescribable like scath sprites  
That much too long had been chain'd up, they had





THE UNIVERSITY OF ALABAMA

[illegible]





For these were what the great Aggressor had  
Boasted in his first council, underground  
He in his pride conceiv'd them all, (not one 540  
Of all the thunders that existence had  
Or hath owns God th' Inventor,) these prepared  
He rose as hath been told and but for that  
Disastrous deluge probably had launched  
Them all against his Sovereign and his God;  
How, how they bicker'd! livid, sheeted, wroth,  
And some quintupular; tremendous! O!  
For they were made for none but Lucifer  
His hardy hand; and some had shaggy manes  
And twirling darted so that if once thrown 550  
None ever should wrench out; great crackling coals  
Kept them alive all the vermilion'd flames  
Eat ravenously up the moment they  
Shot out beset around: "Woe! woe!" they hissed,  
"To those we trouble woe!" and leap'd all up  
Provoking round that chariot, God—pointing  
Their heads hell-ward and all the spirits like  
Bulls, lions, eagles, men in face, a fire  
Amidst itself unfolding, forward drove,  
Within and upward, and downward, around 560  
Him fiery brightness; then a voice was heard  
Of One that spake to all the heavenly host

Commanding that they follow, far behind  
 Stood they astonished, "Hell," Jehovah said  
 Whilst all the Universe their Echoes grasped  
 Silent for horror, "Hell-ward! nor dismay,  
 My exaltation this on Hell to war,  
 Follow!" then up His Triune Sceptre God  
 Holding imblaz'd, in all The Father's might  
 He drove with the archangels, seraphim, 570  
 Cherubim, thrones, and principalities,  
 Dominions, powers, and virtues; hung unto  
 His radiant zone the Keys of Death and Hell  
 Rattling as quicker than the quickest light  
 He pass'd: aloft His Sign was written with  
 All lamentation, mourning both within  
 And out; thus as He rode the suns turn'd black  
 Falling as when a tree untimely casts  
 Her leaves when she is shaken, or a scroll  
 When it is roll'd together; as God drove 580  
 Out from the portals of the heaven the hills  
 And islands of this earth their places left,  
 Sores falling on th' inhabitants, the seat  
 Of Satan fill'd with darkness so they gnawed  
 Their tongues for anguish of their pains and sores,  
 And weighty hail falling exceeding plagued  
 All that blasphemed. "All, all new I make,"









" — as God drove  
Out from the portals of the heavens the hells  
And islands of this earth their places left "



Said God, "the former are no more; I give  
Of life the Water freely unto all  
That thirst and of the Tree of Life the fruits        590  
Healing the nations: no more curse shall be,  
Take freely." Onward thence Effulgent He  
To Hell's portcullis'd doors—girded with steel  
And studded, in the wall of mountains set,  
Upon their ramparts all the kites of hell  
And o'er the bastion'd towers and outer domes  
Ten-circled, all the fiend-begotten, all  
The hellish furies that had wings to waft  
Aloft, the banner-cry of Hell peal'd forth  
Ramping from out their rugged throats as pipes        600  
War-deep made mocking: oh! who knocked that—  
At the great gates like that? nor only knocked  
But with one fulminating thunderbolt  
Burst them right in; Hell at the summons thought  
To open had he time, but that one huge  
Twelve-bolted thunder through the panell'd rock  
Went and transfix'd Death, the others fled  
After their flying hosts, Th' Undying Worm,  
Beelzebub, and Night, Chaos as well  
As e'er he could and all the Diræ fled        610  
Dragging the boasted Lucifer, for then  
That Boaster boasted, "Leave me! I alone

By Death and Sin will meet Him." Out the smoke  
Unrepresentable pour'd curling, caked ;  
So in the gulf Tonquin the touch'd typhoon  
Edg'd coppery and black itself lets loose  
Raging, redoubling : that aside with blast  
Of breath or backward driven I saw, Great God !  
The prison-house of darkness then first time  
Since it was scoop'd lit up ; within those gates 620  
Sin secretly with an untiring mind  
Had hollow'd out and so made ample room  
For every soul that Adam own'd for sire,  
And there was Sin still busy, busied so  
The forcing of the gates even that had not  
Disturb'd her in her work, but in the heart—  
Which border'd on the hinges, with edg'd tools  
All her hard hands kept plying : clapp'd above  
Their heads their arms, ineffable their looks,  
All the Redeem'd came forth, since they were dead 630  
To earth the time with them as spirits passed  
And yet it seem'd too long, "To God !" they cried  
" Salvation ; to our Lord, Almighty ! who  
With Thee and with the Holy Ghost liveth  
And reigneth evermore one God, One God !  
World without end ;" thus they, all nations, kins,  
Peoples and tongues, and all the angels and

The elders and the cherubim fell down  
Upon their faces worshipping and saying,  
“ Amen! blessing and glory, wisdom and 640  
‘Thanksgiving, honour, might and power to God  
For evermore, amen :” these all were tried  
In tribulation, now no more shall they  
Hunger nor thirst for Christ the Lamb shall lead  
Them unto living fountains dried their tears :  
And then they cried, “ Almighty God we give  
Thee thanks for thou Thy mighty power hast ta’en,  
Thy wrath is come and Thou shalt punish Death,  
And them destroy who all the earth destroyed :”  
Then was a temple open’d with the ark 650  
Of Testament and so therein they all  
Crown’d victors went ; Death unto Sin cried out  
And listening unto that the whole she saw  
Abandoning her art, “ Now grave me, grave,  
Grave me !” to Death shriek’d she, Death black’ning more  
Disrellish’d e’en the thought : O how he made  
As if he would depart ! even as if  
He would be uncreated, torture fixed  
His oculars, all his in-being writhed,  
But death was deathless made ; a wounding storm 660  
Drove right upon them, all the angels stood  
Afar with the redeem’d whilst Vengeance made

His victims, down swoop'd he and every sting  
Of Death tore mercilessly out, O what  
Soul-stinging stings were they! an adder bites,  
Ten adders with a common-tooth scarce gained  
Attention from the wretched who one sting  
Of all those numbers felt; inexorable  
Down-trampling Sin likewise the two he chained  
Unto that chafing chariot wheels, o'er both 670  
Driving matchless in arms; Death all his jaws  
Expanding, they were crush'd and every fang  
To powder instant ground: then hell itself  
Seem'd crumbling into nothing but God held  
The flat foundation sinking Him to see  
Upholden all the while; cried then aloud  
The tongueless Echoes that the damn'd had made  
Tongueless; O Omnipotent! what were all  
Earth's conquerors? this with destruction armed  
Invincible drove on over the heaps 680  
Of heapy ruin, o'er the glassy gulfs  
More than Serbonian, wildernesses waste  
With wasted waste, and over peaked mounts,  
Vanishing valleys into vacancy  
Abandon'd; and was Vacancy also  
A spirit? it ten centred cressets seemed  
Glowing upon Him and it fled—behind

A deader channel ; then the sable air  
Grew sable and the clouds, fell Lucifer  
Was turn'd, no more they dragg'd him but he now 690  
Dragg'd them and at his side the one described  
That is descriptionless : the yet untouched  
Stores of asphaltum they abandon'd to  
The fires most inextinguishable, out—  
Out they all belch'd at once, well then it was  
That none had follow'd God—no one beside  
The gapped gates had enter'd though a space  
Was left as long infinite longer than  
The fifteen hundred miled wall they built  
To keep the Tartar out and vainly built 700  
As these : thus foremost he the Origin  
Of evil moral, physical, though some  
As if for God excusing say the last  
No evil is, Religion at the root  
Blindly attacking,—he now taking heart  
Calling his seraphim—rueful they heard,  
As wand'ring spirits heard the sorceress  
Calling them back into their putrid corse  
For a confinement, but none disobeyed  
Their Absolute and compassing about 710  
Thron'd him in dark magnificence of mail :  
The rest too were uprisen Night as black

Or blacker than was Hell, Th' Undying Worm,  
Even Beelzebub and Chaos rose  
With all their armies in their surest clad  
With all their arms invented since they came  
Hither, and arms they were! a whity horse  
His, with a crown of iron upon his head,  
Within his hands a bow that would have brought  
Vesta from her orb'd place Haraphon: in 720  
His hands a spherul'd sword Zabrash: Togarm  
Pois'd welded thunders that were doubtless forged  
Not in the heavens, intending all to launch;  
And thus the others: millions follow'd close,  
Horses with countenances fierce of men  
But hair like women's, lion-like their teeth,  
Their heads like lions' crown'd; breastplates they wore  
Of fire, jacinth and brimstone; one a great  
Red dragon with seven heads, ten horns, and crowned,  
And wrathful floods he cast; another was 730  
Crown'd like the last, and horned like unto  
A pard and raging bear, his mouth was like  
A lion's; then a third two-horned spake  
As dragon's spake, and fire brought down pouring  
The utmost indignation; three there were  
Like frogs gigantic most unclean which met  
At Armageddon; one a scarlet beast



Filled with names of blasphemy rode high  
As if to slay Jehovah glorying  
Much, but not long for He amongst them sent 740  
Deaths, mournings, famines, raining rabid plagues  
In oceans full ; O the red agonies  
That burn'd them up ! O the bewilder'd eyes !  
The ululation of eternal woe  
On all sides round ! Hell's lifted arm as soon  
He lift 'twas stiffen'd ; Terror died outright  
For double terror by the chance of one  
Flash from His eyeballs so he instant fell  
And fell regretted as a spirit that  
Had been indulgent, nor unstained with blood 750  
He also felt the wheels or if not felt  
His carcase lay beneath them ; rivers rose,  
Volcanoes volumes pour'd, and all the winds  
Like the Levantine, Greccan, Ponent met  
Together ; lightnings leap'd for ever but  
None touch'd Almighty God ; then adamant  
No more was adamant, and fire no more  
Fire but a most delicious sense of cold  
Compar'd to what they now too late found out  
In hecatombs undone or flying like 760  
Chaff or like fleetest ghosts before a storm :  
So when a continent entire subsides

Interminable forests are o'erwhelmed  
The trees stripp'd present bare and torn up by  
The roots ; or when the summer-grass they fire  
The blacken'd trunks remain : God conquer'd all  
As if before none conquer'd, Pity fled  
Rankling, Confusion and Avengement lay  
Both satiated : keep thy count'nance hid,  
Thine ears close stopp'd O sinner ! whilst I draw 770  
For the most sacred Empress : Second Death  
Towers like great ocean cliffs, rapacious, grim,  
Striding colossal, as if then Death were  
Dead born but animated by the shock  
Receiv'd ; whirlwinding all that saw him fled—  
Many who saw to idiotcy were turned,  
Him ! the wide-stretching, the wide-reaching, the  
Wide-waxing one replete with horror and  
With—oh ! no word 's for that ; and he interred  
Within him millions at a time nor yet 780  
Was freighted ; Death that had been and that Sin  
Both were engulf'd and otherwise all hell  
Was more than dizzen'd by the damned daze  
His doing ; with no helping wings nor feet  
But something that were more, unrein'd, uncurbed  
He ran or reeling roll'd at every step  
Exploding like three fiery mountains, or

A comet when the lapidar is made  
Ten times too hot to bear it, flying out  
Innumerable splinters all through space 790  
As he through all that realm the splinters souls,  
O what a dread laboratory they  
Like clay had pass'd! and now like flinted glass  
Imperishable made bore every one  
His uncial character; O Wrath! 't was thou  
That with a legal torture set that stamp  
Upon them drawing out the heart and that  
Thy signet stamping; Woe the self-destroyed  
The self-destroyed angels! search the world  
Through for this likeness, cleave the centre all 800  
Were vain, yet I delay o'erstepping all  
The bounds of language that my song divine  
Lose nothing of the knowledge God hath shown  
Unto his servant: O now call to mind  
Their counsel 'gainst His Majesty, their act  
Most diabolical on man, their whole  
Performance since that memorable day  
They rose rebelling; who shall mete the half  
What they deserve, the coiners who the mint  
Of God broke open or would break and passed 810  
Their counterfeits for God's amongst themselves  
Conceitors! first and next on Adam-kind,

And worlds there were beside but they refused ;  
O the Deniers ! what have they denied ?  
The Second Death asks not, nor God but prove  
Scatt'ring before them to the starless site  
Of Lucifer's term'd throne ; he like a wind  
North-eastern by a more than furious wind  
From the south-west oppos'd upon the heels  
Of Hell retreated thither ; thrice he lift 820  
And thrice he also sank in his attempt  
To turn him ; dismal words were in his mouth  
Of daunt defiance and vibrations ran  
Up from the deepest roots unto the tip  
Of his most brassy tongue but no one heard  
If anything were said ; but parley none  
The other tolerated, what was hid  
He then uncover'd in a bloody heap  
Great ogre heads as if they in a lair  
Were all for him reserv'd or he for them 830  
Scarcely a meal, all these set up a roar  
When him they saw as satisfied what  
They meant, he back'd unto his soul of soul  
Shaken, and then had infamy been there !  
But Infamy or what misjudging men  
Call Infamy to Lucifer was not,  
He shook, he shudder'd, but he shook at what

And shudder'd? so had God, and if he fled  
The holy hosts of heaven—although far off,  
Continually thought from that to fly 840  
And surely had had God not been between,  
Yea all the hosts with the archangels armed—  
The seven archangels armed at their head;  
Upon the Outcast He hot ashes heaped  
And drove the seraphim enthroning down  
Discomfited and fallen and—if not dead,  
Blasted and dying. Thus alone fought God  
That battle, blazing as a comet down  
Upon them, or ten thousand comets, all  
Together flying, fainting, failing, all 850  
But one—but One before Him; he the great  
Displayer still display'd, his sluices he  
Threw open raining all that he could rain  
Unwearied: shall he that dived with God  
For Empire fly? though disenthron'd and all  
The living wheels of his war-chariot broke  
To shivers, never, never! what although  
His armies are undone they were outdone  
Outside the walls of heaven nor then fled he,  
Again they fail'd him he preferred Death 860  
Unto Dishonour, now—ah! now that Death  
The Second, and he thought how excellent

To look at were that shape that once was held  
So passing shocking, one that call'd herself  
His dira; dira! now for paramour  
Welcom'd were she; this the Rewarder was  
Of his misdeeds, not The Undying Worm  
Which stunk within his nostrils as a worm:  
These were the Anarch's thoughts as he retired  
Like one close baited where his tyrant power      870  
Pageanted, Night receiv'd him and had fain  
Put to his palace-portals when, behold!  
A sharper point than e'er before she felt  
Pierc'd her unto the heart and down she fell  
Blocking them up; nor God his chariot stopped,  
As erst the outside gates with one was forced  
In, now against the towers and awful domes  
Thunders He thunder'd thousands; Hell then heard,  
Space in the sepulchre though she was dead  
She must have heard for something in The Deep      880  
Outside the heavens and also quite outside  
Hell it was heard to rattle back as if  
All her blank bones she rattled for the want  
Of any other voice, and oh! that voice  
It upward went, it downward went, it went  
Out on all sides, and in with liberty  
To go beyond itself; beyond itself

It went: O Man of Arms! O God in arms  
Fallen upon Thine enemy! O Thou  
Of Bozra! whom if yet the German sung— 890  
Klopstock, art yet unsung—though strain devout  
Was his; O Liberator! O Thou great  
Arbitrator! Accomplisher! as ware  
As potter's ware is dash'd to pieces so  
These all were dash'd to pieces; down they fell  
Down to the last foundation with a crash  
That deafen'd all the universe and all  
The Fallen deafen'd so thereafter they  
Heard never any more, even the Trump  
Of Resurrection fail'd, and now were God's 900  
Own Throne (which is impossible,) to fall  
And with it all creation they would hear  
Nothing their ears so dunch, what wonder then  
That mine? but thou O Muse hast more than made  
Amends, nor with that Phrygian king who had  
Egregious ears and whatsoe'er he touched  
Turn'd into gold, no not with him for all  
That would I now exchange; Pactolus rolls  
Over the shining sand and that alone  
Sustains his memory whilst mine shall last 910  
When Pactolus no more; I hear even  
Better than he and no Silenus brought

In welcome to my fire but—O what grace!  
Thee, goddess thee! who the Thrymbræan god  
In music far excellest.

Thus God waged

His warfare that dread day absolving Fear  
Of all offences, cumbering the wide  
Hell with no thing but ruin, this the last  
The greatest by such forceful arguments 920  
As none thought any had: O then that crew—  
That wretched crew so long so self-deceived  
Straight-bolted-up their hair all in excess  
Of frenzy horrible, the mighty dead  
Yet dead not, unconsumeable, saw God  
Ent'ring at will and violating all  
The scragg'd saturnine shrines, o'erturning all  
Unto the last in which upon his throne  
His Hater seated held: then Second Death  
No more thought of him or would fain no more 930  
Think of him for a prey lest he should make  
Him in despite all his unmeasur'd heads  
And all his others as unmeasur'd and  
Worse than those heads his prey: O spectacle  
Sublime! that great Arch-gerent residence  
Keeping like God; thunders to him no more  
Nor lightnings were, the last—last priceless one



Delib'rately he spent before he put  
 Within his fortress foot ; O how he then  
 Regretted Chaos lost the whole now turned 940  
 With such effect right round, aye those he made  
 In all his lustihood as soon he fell  
 The moment that he fell ere he one hair's-  
 Breadth in his stature fell whilst yet he was  
 That name that stood for Lucifer, or yet  
 If not scarce Lucifer ; O if he those  
 Had brought full-handed at the first against  
 Jehovah he were then he thought upon  
 Jehovah's not that scorn'd that sinking throne,  
 There was he left deserted, yet when he 950  
 Look'd on The Face of God he blew a breath  
 Most bilious : blow Libecchio in the teeth,  
 Spit at the sun ; for then I saw a Groan  
 In mourning infinite, an' awful Groan,  
 Blindness made up unto her as if he  
 Would seize all her red-bloodshot bleeding but  
 Torch'd tearless eyes ; she—terror-proof to all  
 She saw ere she saw God, when God she heard  
 Rattling, when God she saw no more endured  
 But moaning offer'd Lucifer, hoarseful 960  
 With rage he turn'd suppressing, ne'ertheless  
 Into his heart she crept through all his wounds,

Into the secret heart sorely aggrieved :  
 " And now relate nor droop, the iron strings  
 Strike thou," Calliope thus calls, " the iron  
 And all the iron strings ; strike them at once  
 And mighty strike them now, or all the reeds  
 In all the rivers for another name  
 Shall change the old, some vain reviewer near  
 Relating," O forbid, O Muse ! forbid 970  
 Me Zoilus : strike thou ! Ah ! unto what  
 Had Lucifer aspir'd ? Jehovah paused  
 Abstaining as surpris'd, admiring or  
 Wond'ring that any so collected could  
 As he receive Him ; all the hoary white  
 And blacken'd arlablasters that He grasped  
 Within the high right-hand, reverberate  
 Thunder, and lightning lanc'd, shafts, steels and darts,  
 Arrows and spears, bark'd bolts and all that looked  
 Like scoring scourges, all God dropp'd and all 980  
 God took unto Him that beside were arms  
 Offensive all thrown down and all God wore  
 (So Muse we thought,) helm plum'd, and breastplate and  
 O that magnific shield that by His side  
 Blaz'd like three blazing suns all disappeared  
 And God before the Great Arch-anarch stood  
 In the uncover'd Person ; Evil saw

Its evil in astonishment that left  
All other at a distance, turn'd against  
That Lucifer her woe-gone eyes, her nails, 990  
Her teeth canine, whilst that afflicted sprite  
That burrow'd in his heart ten thousand stumps  
Uplifting in her horror rent it to  
As many pieces ; he in silence fell  
His eyes like burning coals and all his limbs  
Eternally unhing'd : O ! who that Face  
Could see and live ? transcendent majesty  
And might so magnified as none may dare  
Depict, and lumination none could stand :  
The roaring of the lion and the voice 1000  
Of the fierce lion, and the lion's jaws  
Were broken His the strength, brought then to light  
The shadow e'en of Death so that he seemed  
Vile in the sight, all other might put out  
By this : O King of Terrors ! where was then  
Thine or that monarch's confidence ? as beasts  
Were ye accounted, hunger-bitten all  
Your boasted Blasphemies, Destruction at  
The side with the sure besom ; that used he  
Through Pandemonium before him chased 1010  
The wicked, all the blowing blasts outsped ;  
Millions of millions, all the shudd'ring sprites,

The sinners, all the satirists of God  
God help'd and put before him, Chaos last  
Made Chaos on them heap'd, hell gorging full  
And overfull with ruin, all the gloom  
Of hell condens'd together, all the fires  
Condensing drove upon them in unknown  
Unqualified quantity; for nought  
They thought to fly they more than fled they ne'er 1020  
Had fled so fleet had God not added to  
All their own proper wings ten others each  
One fleeter than the whole, nor rank was kept,  
Nor one of them fell out, none interposed,  
None neighbour'd there was something burning aft  
Burning so close behind yea closer than  
A ploughshare, hell a hillock overturned  
Unto the base; thus altogether put  
The hold of Lucifer the king, and all  
The ponderosities of hell beside, 1030  
Hell—Wrath too vomited their entrails out  
Upon them and supreme Revenge as well  
With unrelenting fury set upon  
Their back deep fleshing all her iron claws,  
He smote them straight beyond unto a Pit  
Without a bottom; Blank look'd blank when o'er  
The edging edge she look'd her senses gone

Eddying, and the foremost angels who  
Kenn'd that stopp'd short arresting by that stop  
Necessity herself, a thund'rous sound 1040  
Was hers unknowing what compell'd, and first  
To her amaze compell'd, but who the will  
Or what the might of the potential God  
Shall balance? to that fathomless by word  
Air-emptied infinity, O! no  
Something beyond beyond wherein if God  
Had ever been He was not, and would ne'er  
Be evermore, unto the core of all  
The nethermost abysses, lorn of light,  
Filled with quenchless fire to Destiny 1050  
Imperative she points, a tragic sound  
One long appealing groan, then dark and deep  
All the rebellious went instant down,  
Perdition, Panic, Pain, Plague, Pestilence  
Worse looking than worst Famine, Loathesomeness  
That made mute Misery and freckled Vice  
Look healthful, Putrefaction, Darkness set  
On fire of Hell phosphoric, Hell also,  
Typhurgo with a more than hellish shape  
Gore-distillating—scowling, Hurricane 1060  
Gone to the climax, Enmity its own  
Brain gnawing, grissly baleful Battle, Fear,

Folly, Fury, Alarm, Hate, Hopelessness,  
 Madness that would have shriek'd, Woe—in the wake  
 Wonder, Thunder, Dismay, Damnation, Blast,  
 Blasphemy, Error, Undelight, Tumult—  
 Cower'd, Crime, Guilt, Pride down they went, their forms  
 Unform'd for ever, and with all his crew  
 Great God's Adversary, Attainter, and  
 Derider yet not ended, in his hands 1070  
 His battle-axe, remorseless, in distinct  
 Defiance, dark, stonily fix'd his eyes  
 If woe-struck, he the last, the Last, and those  
 God found not written in the Book of Life,  
 The fearful, and the unbelieving, the  
 Abominable, murderers, and the  
 Whoremongers, sorcerers, idolaters  
 And liars, The Undying Worm and all  
 The misbegotten had same time their part  
 In that great final gulping in the Lake 1080  
 Of brimstone-fire: then God a wondrous seal—  
 Originally made for matter when  
 Matter was first created and for mind  
 When mind, this seal God took and with twelve times  
 Twelve thousand thunders—all that were unused,  
 Drove it inviolable o'er their heads  
 Fixation sure attesting.

Thus these wars

Were finish'd: God his cerule chariot turned  
 Triumphant back, diffus'd celestial day— 1090  
 Which brush'd to brightest all the golden zones,  
 And love omnific; all the glorious gates  
 Of hallow'd heaven thrown open to receive  
 The King, The Conqueror, The First Begot  
 And Prince of all the powers in earth and heaven,  
 With acclamation all His hasting hosts  
 Shouting "Ye worlds! ye worlds join, join with us!  
 Glory, praise, power, dominion unto Him;  
 Salvation now is come, O heavens rejoice  
 Thou first," they ent'ring sung "Captivity 1100  
 Is captive; O thou earth fear God and give  
 To Him the glory; God the King of saints!  
 Who shall not fear and glorify Thy Name?  
 Thy judgments now are manifest; rejoice  
 Prophets and ye apostles:" thus they sung  
 Through all the six bless'd heavens that yet the youth  
 Untainted kept, "O alleluia, God  
 Omnipotent reigneth and he shall reign  
 Ever and ever."

Now whilst all these passed 1110

As reckon'd by mankind long centuries  
 Appear'd to lag and loiter, to the Jews

Calamitous exceeding since the Lord  
 His life laid down—for power had He to lay  
 And power to take it up as at the end  
 Of three short days the blessed Saviour did :  
 Dating from that their miserable tale  
 Through civil strife and massacre to war  
 Upon them by the eagles Titus loosed  
 From Tibur, desolation as the world 1120  
 Ne'er saw before nor since was Salem's, all  
 Her children sold, such as surviv'd dispersed  
 A bye-word to the nations : then was Rome  
 Mistress to Gaul—where they Adgistis and  
 Euris ador'd, unto the farther isles  
 Where bearded Druids mystic empire held  
 And under old gnarl'd oaks their system taught  
 To the initiate ; or from the Seven  
 Hills passing eastward to the Indus she  
 Claim'd all the swamps of Babylon, the pools 1130  
 And solitary sites that Nineve  
 Still owned with the lynx to Susa where  
 The truthful prophet lies foretold the whole :  
 Thus Rome that in her catalogue great names  
 Of ancient empire for her property  
 Stood,—'yond administration, so rul'd she  
 Calling herself " Eternal : " so they thought









THE CRUCIFIXION.



Their kingdom the fond Pharoas, all their dead  
Embalming : where is Rome ? in vain we look,  
Foxes have glee'd from out the casements wide 1140  
Of the palatinate, wolves prowl'd the courts  
Or in them litter'd, through the circus dogs  
The Campus Martius and suburra packed  
Hunted as wild, and where Mæcenæ strolled—  
Augustus ; prostrate shafts the portico  
The capitol encumber'd, fallen roofs  
Strewn all the way ; o'er the Tarpeian tower  
The vultures and within the sanctuaries  
Hatching polluted ; marble ruins filled  
The senatorium, and fœtid pools 1150  
The fair Campagna—all the villas fallen :  
And where the gods ? from all the kingdoms round  
That Roma peel'd, of Migdol the Sabæan  
Bel boweth down, Nebo is stoop'd together ;  
Ophion and Eurynome and Ops,  
Zeus by the Pelasgian poets feigned,  
And others older ere the Pleiades quired  
Or Hebon burning for Irene froze  
Diceos forlorn, where they Ephæistos taught ?  
The cave—the country Egyaleus swayed 1160  
Remain, and where Minerva rul'd a town  
Riseth but not the Parthenon ; now none

To Eleusina seek, hierophants  
 None there the myst'ries wait nor Ceres'—who  
 Kindling a torch from Ætna through the world  
 For her lost daughter roam'd: the oracles  
 Are dumb, a mightier than Alcides hath  
 The Delphian tripod seiz'd: no temple now  
 Elide adorns—where Jupiter's once stood  
 Wave the rank reeds, no statuary carves 1170  
 His images Another in that place  
 Is found nor there alone, where'er the sun  
 Shines unto Jesus orisons arise  
 And vespers with the moon in languages  
 Unknown to the Phœnician and as old—  
 Some as the Attic sweet where Owhyee  
 The halcyon-ocean studs: and Græcia's gods  
 All, all are gone! no more th' Olympians now  
 Disguis'd on love or lust or war the earth  
 Wander; upon Mount Latmus Luna see 1180  
 But no Diana to her shepherd boy  
 Steals secret on the beam; the Paphian bower  
 Runs wild none off'ring doves unto the dame  
 The last of all deserted by her crowd  
 Of lovers; Pallas no Theoricons  
 Honour; Æneides none; Cecropides  
 Leontides, Antiochides nor those

Grave Panathees are kept; no archon-king  
 Votes now the olive or the laurel crown;  
 Erigone no orgies hath observed 1190  
 The vot'ries jolly drunk, or at the fetes  
 Scierian; Hecate under the lote tree  
 None: where Zamolxis, Mithra, Karedwen  
 The Arkite goddess, Cambdos, Chronos, where  
 Him that they serv'd at Denderah, O where?  
 The Echo answers "Where?" the penates gone  
 Even the noble from the plough'd up hearths  
 Of the patricians; stern Fabricius,  
 Curius or Scipio none claim for kin;  
 Julius is but a name, his line extinct 1200  
 Like theirs: no lemurs where th' unburied lie  
 Proscrib'd now flit: Erynnys there are none,  
 No Atropos with shears, no altars smoke  
 Augurs at hand, libations none are poured  
 Nor victims bled in sacrifice to gods  
 Long since prov'd false; even the Nilus herd  
 By the triumvir brought, Sate, Isis,  
 Myrionymnia, Phthah and numbers more—  
 Configurate dualities abstract,  
 And quantities unknown but to the priest 1210  
 Well-learn'd from Asmodeans, are depart,  
 Their shrines o'erturn'd, their imag'd chambers used

E'en for the lime kilns.—For God's anger was  
 Arous'd against them to destroy all, all ;  
 Howl'd those who serv'd for the destruction come,  
 Hearts melted, fear and sorrow, pangs and pains  
 As when a woman travaileth upon  
 Them came : now doleful creatures occupy  
 Their houses, owls and dragons use them all :  
 This God hath wrought the lustrals pouring out    1220  
 Cleansing where Roma rul'd.

The Crescent pales

O'er the Osmanlis ling'ring on permiss  
 The Antichrist in Mahomet undone :  
 Eternal horror his and silence like  
 The dead, no conclamation rais'd no friend  
 Attends his sordid couch, so let him die—  
 So let him perish he that wasted earth,  
 Warring against the witnesses : O all  
 Ye birds that fly gather yourselves together    1230  
 That ye his flesh may eat.

Thus is the Faith

Gone forth through Negroland, Niger hath heard  
 Along the banks so that the idols e'en  
 Of Barbary nod and the diviners there  
 Diviner light espy than Thales or  
 Zeno discuss'd : these are the heathen by



The haughty Rabbins call'd—who talmuds forged  
And multiplied cabbala scarce worth  
The ethical philosophies of Stoa, 1240  
Now valueless the whole since Light and Life  
Are by the Word of God unto us come ;  
Therein we find “ Republic,” so to speak,  
Than Plato's happier, high and low alike,  
Learn'd and unlearn'd, the monarch and his slave  
Before Jehovah who hath equall'd all ;  
Nor that “ Utopia” fram'd so well adroit  
In Atalantis by ingenious mind,  
Compare with the inheritance of saints :  
Nor those the Gnostic, nor the paradise 1250  
With fleshy houri fill'd. Those earthquake torn  
In early ages from the olden world,  
From the rude Esquimaux's and those Red tribes  
Once masters unto Mexico, thence to  
Magellan's Straits, by lying spirits all  
Reduc'd, what viols theirs ! The far Chinese  
From wide Birman unto Thibet, and thence  
The soft Mantchou's, with all the Islanders  
From Horn to Comorin and Cape of Hope  
Idols ador'd and terrible their plagues. 1260  
But one remains, an empire vast—as yet  
O Muse ! unsung, where Brahma and Veeshnu,

Soeva, Lutzmee, with heads, breasts, arms and legs  
Strange multiplied the simple ones deceived ;  
She too whose gates long ages since were borne  
As trophies to Ghuznee, her mansion razed  
By the fierce conq'ror ; from his tomb renowned  
Despoil'd those portals they return but who  
Receives ? Somnauth's no more, her priests are dead,  
Her name well-nigh forgotten ; Juggernaut 1270  
Greatest of all detestable what time  
His car in festival, but he is fled  
Who him informed, the Peninsula  
Is freed from his cognominates as well,  
What o'er the universal earth remains  
Of idol gods is but the senseless form  
And blank mortalities and skeleton things.

Thou too, O Ephesus ! so glorious once,  
So planted thou and Smyrna, Pergamos  
And Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelph 1280  
And Laodicea, ye churches Seven  
How were your candlesticks remov'd ! so long  
As ye the word of patience and first love  
To Christ observ'd and kept what light was yours !  
And now with such apostates from them both  
These periods through, your judgments ! Christendom  
Behold their ruins.

Now that other theme  
 The last, the dearest ; from decaying shades  
 The day-spring dawns millenial and our Star 1290  
 Serenely rising peace and plenty brings :  
 The arbitress of times and seasons, sure  
 In God's eternal providence, enthroned  
 Sits England the supreme, magnific, lone :  
 Queen of the West her arts her arms prevail,  
 Her governmental unities are fixed  
 From Bheerings to The States—her daughters these  
 If rustic comely ; thence Columbia through  
 The lengthning whole who asketh or desires  
 What doest thou ? not one but all observe 1300  
 And honour if obey not Albion—Queen :  
 Queen of the East she rules, from all the mouths  
 Of Gunga gathering her merchant fleets—  
 Richer than those in Ezion-geber built  
 Trading to Ophir, to her palac'd heart  
 Calcutta ; by her will alone the Lords  
 Of Ava, Assam hold, Caubul, Nepaul ;  
 Wild though he be that Issachar he rounds  
 His neck and loves Britannia's queenly hand,  
 Whilst Ali craving to her offers Suez 1310  
 For but a smile ; impotent Turkey hands  
 Jerusalem's keys protesting that the time

Should come when Christians on Islam wait  
For pity's sake in the expiring need,  
But as she sinks "O England! who but thee  
Can any trust?" cries she, "my testament  
O thou magnanimous! be thine alone:"  
Now the celestial cities open stand  
Wide by invictrix Britain's armies thrown,  
Great tribute offer'd; he who claims the sun                   1320  
His brother to the deaf Tartarian gods  
Cried to save him, One above them rules  
Who nerv'd our arm and victory ordained.  
Queen of the North, the South, th' admiring world  
For wisdom to her cometh and for grace,  
And finds beatitude within her arms;  
Her trophies fill the world, her martial airs  
Follow the hours through the engirdled earth  
Continual so that no sun rise hath she,  
No setting: Spine of government and Axe                   1330  
Of state she all upholdeth: cease O earth!  
Fear for the future, Fortune's Albion's own  
Fate, she Napoleon fell'd, greater than he  
A son she bore nor more shall wanting lack  
Like Wellington through ages, mighty ones  
Shall bear her banner, arrogance shall cease  
The haughty in her presence bondmen they

Bondwomen all their princesses, the staff  
Of all the satraps broken, the nabobs [1340  
Hurl'd from their thrones and all their pomp brought low  
Which shook the nations and destroy'd mankind.  
Thus in her house for ever she shall dwell  
Filling the world with cities, thousands now  
She buildeth, branching like our native oak  
Throng'd with green leaves and fruit and meat for all ;  
Shining abroad, she gath'reth corn ; olives  
And grapes in all her borders they abound.

Crown'd Queen ! O let the loving Muses hail  
Victoria ! thy great name : Urania ! stars  
Worn in thy diadem as bright adorn 1350  
Augusta's ! thou Calliope who—when  
The lightnings sing'd my auburn locks, to me  
Long life and honour promis'd if I placed  
Her name above the sacrilegious reach  
Of Time, 'tis done ! now goddess at her feet  
Write thou in joy and gladness, all her plebs  
Killing fat beeves and sheep and eating flesh  
And drinking wine, and of her revenues  
Gold—silver reckon'd stones, jewels and horse  
And chariots numberless, of finest flour, 1360  
Harts, fowls her servants eating, every liege  
Under his vine and fig tree ; princes wait

Crowding around her, kings unto them sought  
For favour off'ring gifts of costly gems,  
Collars of finest gold with cunninge wrought  
Invaluable ; all her towns are like  
Great palaces, and nothing wants where'er  
She turns the ready eye ; no officers  
Our Empress needs too happy they who run.  
Her fame in all the nations, wise and just                   1370  
In government with fortitude of soul,  
Firmness and temperance, severely great  
In manner, lov'd her country, all the steps  
Of her resort with embassies are thick  
From the white-headed Slave unto the Moor  
Turban'd : thus God hath her establish'd and  
Delighting in her for the throne rais'd up  
Her heritors ; her halls the voices ring  
Of the young Cæsar and the royal seed  
Unto her and her princely Consort given,                   1380  
These ne'er shall fail a trusty buckler theirs  
Stronger than Vulcan for Æneas forged,  
Unto them a palladium none can steal,  
Integrity of heart, uprightness in  
Their way, so these their children she shall see  
Rejoicing as their mother, all the Land  
Also with her rejoicing.   Muse divine !

No task I set, long years do thou attend  
That footstool, on thy tablets close inscribed  
Her acts, her deeds, in war, in peace no room      1390  
Leaving innumerable they: write thou  
For far posterities with diamond point  
Recording first—O let me first in hand  
Upon thy book fondly her name inscribe,  
“Victoria reigns!” Victoria reigns, now write,  
Thereafter, that her hill is as the hill  
Of Bashan, that her enemies on the head  
Were wounded and the tongues of dogs lick’d up  
Their blood; and grace upon thy pages pour—  
Her garments smell of cassia and myrrh,      1400  
Her clothing of wrought gold and needlework  
Most excellent, and many her desired  
For her rare beauty: and O thou before  
Invok’d, Religion! thou our Diva bless  
Perpetual at her side; short time devout  
Thy neophyte yet claims but sound of War  
No more our care now let thy sacred voice  
In consummation come: Vengeance and ye  
Whom once I call’d infernals! all your prints  
Made on the airs of heaven, the brine of sea,      1410  
Nearly effac’d although they be I charge  
Come hither hither all the traces left

Of the fallen angels, Nephilim, or men,  
 Shadows surviving though to tatters torn  
 In God's great indignation:—with thine arm  
 Religion! from the face of earth do thou  
 Sweep them for ever; let the limbs of Death  
 Strewn o'er the land the waves when Christ he fled  
 Affright, upon the winds tramundane speed  
 Calcin'd to ashes; Night in vain her shade 1420  
 We call, invisible—if it exist;  
 And The Undying Worm with all his breed  
 Seal'd up with Hell remain ever and aye  
 Wither'd to nothing: now th' historian bless  
 Hope! Faith! and thou before—before them both  
 Thy sisters, Charity! these dreadful wars  
 Inditing—what to them the woes of Troy?  
 Much failure needs must be, no carol mine  
 (The suns fell down the while,) O but for Thou  
 Who Throneth in the Heaven of heaven, Lord God!  
 Almighty! Thou! Thy celebrator were [1430  
 Annihilated: if my sounding lyre  
 Over the dawning worlds were heard such time  
 As the Arch-gerent Lucifer in pride  
 Levied against Thy Majesty with loathe  
 Recording his depravities—O Thou!  
 Who judgeth hearts and trieth all the reins



Of men, in mourning, of the soul before  
 Thy Throne Thy lyrist stood : Supreme art Thou  
 Long while I waited for the Lord, behold ! 1440  
 The terrible reversal, Death and Hell  
 Shut up : mourning for gladness chang'd the times  
 Of the refreshing from Thy Throne are come,  
 After the rain it shineth and the earth  
 Her youth renewing now let grateful song  
 Mount up to heaven and every kindred, tongue  
 And people choral join : glorious day  
 Of resurrection for a buried world !  
 The sound of wings of cherubim are heard  
 The glorious companies aforetime seen 1450  
 In Mahanaim ! God's ladder is replaced  
 Reaching to heaven. O Thou in Glory crowned !  
 Now let Thy servant Lord ! in peace depart,  
 I fall before Thee O Thou King of saints !  
 Adoring : Thou who saidst to Gabriel from  
 The banks of Ulai, " Make him understand,"  
 Deign to receive my harp ; its strings attuned  
 Fit for the song of Moses and the Lamb  
 O let it be 'till with a spirit's hand  
 I strike in heaven, Jehovah crown'd The King 1460  
 Of kings for ever and The Lord of lords.



# SOME OF THE IMAGES, WITH THE PROPER NAMES

USED

## IN THIS EPIC POEM.

A		
<i>Egeria</i> , 5	<i>Adamites</i> , 300	<i>Adgistis</i> , 460
<i>Eolian</i> , 6	<i>Adonis</i> , 312	<i>Alia</i> , 322
<i>Æschylus</i> , 40	<i>Adonai</i> , 313	<i>Alcumena</i> , 322
<i>Ætolian</i> , 69, 271	<i>Achaia</i> , 317	<i>Aladdin</i> , 332
<i>Æthiop</i> , 79	<i>Achaian</i> , 70	<i>Alexander</i> , 113, 376
<i>Æolus</i> , 84	<i>Acarynthimos</i> , 122	<i>Alba-longa</i> , 381
<i>Ætnean</i> , 140	<i>Adrastus</i> , 143	<i>Alessine</i> , 421
<i>Ægean</i> , 163	<i>Admetus</i> , 162	<i>Alarm</i> , 458
<i>Æneas</i> , 188, 470	<i>Abysm</i> , 170, 244	<i>Albion</i> , 162, 467
<i>Æsculapian</i> , 274	<i>Abhorrence</i> , 176	<i>Ali</i> , 467
<i>Æacus</i> , 289	<i>Acer</i> , 191	<i>Alp</i> , 272
<i>Ægle</i> , 294	<i>Ades</i> , 6	<i>Alaric</i> , 275
<i>Ægyptian</i> , 295	<i>Achilles</i> , 7	<i>Alcinous</i> , 132
<i>Ægyptia</i> , 336	<i>Adramelec</i> , 14	<i>Alban</i> , 156
<i>Æschyle</i> , 380	<i>Adrian</i> , Mole of, 16	<i>Alyattes</i> , 169
<i>Ætna</i> , 462	<i>Acanthian</i> , 16	<i>Allia</i> , river, 206
<i>Actæon</i> , 49	<i>Abaddona</i> , 37	<i>Albericus</i> , 16
<i>Acrizius</i> , 322	<i>Adorants</i> , 56	<i>Alcides</i> , 46, 191, 263
<i>Actea</i> , 322	<i>Agra</i> , 8	<i>Alecto</i> , 58
<i>Abel</i> , 338	<i>Aglope</i> , 49	<i>Almonides</i> , 191
<i>Adamic</i> , 342	<i>Ajax</i> , 75	<i>Amanane</i> , 16
<i>Acheron</i> , 80, 345	<i>Ahithopel</i> , 89	<i>Amycus</i> , 50
<i>Adsch</i> , 346	<i>Agamemnon</i> , 117	<i>Ammon</i> , 85, 373, 379
<i>Achad</i> , 367	<i>Air</i> , 117	<i>Amyclean</i> , 98
<i>Abram</i> , 368	<i>Ail</i> , eternal, 157	<i>Amphiaræus</i> , 115
<i>Abyssinia</i> , 107	<i>Agafrimenos</i> , 271	<i>Amazonians</i> , 125
<i>Aaron</i> , 369	<i>Agiphine</i> , 271	<i>American</i> , 128
<i>Abimeleck</i> , 372	<i>Aganippe</i> , 304	<i>Amphon</i> , 192
<i>Abdon</i> , 372	<i>Agave</i> , 318	<i>Amphictions</i> , 234
<i>Adorations</i> , 323	<i>Aglæa</i> , 322	<i>Amphitrite</i> , 303
<i>Adsherac</i> , 396	<i>Agag</i> , 373	<i>Amalthean</i> , 304
<i>Acostas</i> , 255	<i>Ahaz</i> , 374, 377	<i>Amran</i> , 311
<i>Achiles</i> , 258	<i>Ahaziah</i> , 374	<i>Amphinome</i> , 317
<i>Absyrtus</i> , 261	<i>Ahijah</i> , 377	<i>Amatheia</i> , 317
<i>Accandrar</i> , 271	<i>Ahriman</i> , 378	<i>Amphithoe</i> , 317
<i>Acheron</i> , 288	<i>Ahasuerus</i> , 381	<i>Amalec</i> , 370
<i>Adam</i> , 48, 300	<i>Affrac</i> , 396	<i>Amon</i> , 375
	<i>Aceldama</i> , 433	<i>Amos</i> , 377

- Amenophis, 381  
 Amana, 408  
 Amphitryon, son of, 433  
 Amaziah, 374  
 Antiope, 319  
 Antigone, 337  
 Ananim, 367  
 Anubis, 368  
 Antiochus, 376  
 Antiochides, 462  
 Antichrist, The, 464  
 Antinous, 251  
 Antwerp, 252  
 Antilles, 100  
 Antrashing, 190  
 Andromeda, 241  
 Andes, 10  
 Antæus, 43  
 Anceus, 66  
 Antisan, 69  
 Aphrodite, 321  
 Apseudes, 317  
 Apollyon, 2, 14, &c.  
 Apollo, 18, 121  
 Apennines, 135  
 Aphorotine, 152  
 Aphrasac, 225, 342  
 Apelles, 322  
 Apollodorus, 385  
 Aphos, 421  
 Arcturus, 246  
 Argos, 322  
 Arabic, 333  
 Aristarchus, 342  
 Ararat, 363  
 Arach, 367  
 Arphaxad, 368  
 Arad, 371  
 Arnon, 371  
 Ar, 371  
 Aristobulus, 376  
 Armenia, 377  
 Arbaces, 379  
 Aristophanes, 380  
 Aristotle, 383  
 Aristippus, 383  
 Arctic, 389  
 Armageddon, 444  
 Arkite goddess, 463  
 Archimedes, 250  
 Arges, 254  
 Argestes, 266  
 Arethuse, 304  
 Arcadians, 312  
 Archimedeans, 80  
 Armada, 91  
 Argus, 136  
 Areon, 152  
 Archer, The, 164  
 Argive, 188  
 Araxes, 206  
 Aricon, 219  
 Arioch, 37  
 Assyrian, 15, 324  
 Asia, 15  
 Asmodai, 37  
 Aspathyn, 151  
 Aspramont, 156  
 Astonishings, 184  
 Astrachan, 185  
 Ashdod, 290  
 Askalon, 290  
 Astyoche, 313  
 Astræus, 330  
 Asrac, 344  
 Assur, 367  
 Ascenaz, 367  
 Ashtaroth, 372  
 Asa, 374  
 Asaph, 377  
 Ashima, 378  
 Ashoron, 421  
 Asmodeana, 463  
 Assam, 467  
 Aquilon, 389  
 Athos, 368  
 Attic, 462  
 Atropos, 463  
 Athens, 112, 261, 382  
 Atlantic, 33, 262  
 Atrine, 278  
 Atlas, 134, 290  
 Atalanta, 313  
 Athos, 135  
 Athcoron, 190  
 Atoncryntal, 223, 342  
 Atys, 27  
 Attica, 36  
 Athamas, 49  
 Ate, 59  
 Auster, 35  
 Aulis, 70  
 Austrian, 114  
 Australasia, 134  
 Aurora, 136, 296  
 Augusta, 163, 297  
 Autolycus, 192  
 Autopsia, 380  
 Augustus, 461  
 Ava, 375, 381, 467  
 Avernian, 76, 295  
 Avalon, 161  
 Awatska, 232  
 Azazeel, 116  
 Azariah, 377  
 Azrael, 6  
 B  
 Baal, 15, 372, &c.  
 Babylonia, 17  
 Basan, 48, 471  
 Balearic, 72  
 Bacchantic, 75  
 Barmecide, 100  
 Battle, 117, 457  
 Baldwin, 156  
 Balance, The, 164  
 Baltic, 231  
 Bactriana, 248  
 Babylon, 275  
 Barachos, 278  
 Bacchic tigers, 295  
 Baruk, 366  
 Babel, 367, 375  
 Banoth, 371  
 Baal-peor, 371  
 Baal-gad, 372  
 Balaam, 372  
 Baasha, 374  
 Barbary, 382  
 Beethoven, 189  
 Beer, 371  
 Bezek, 372  
 Bethlehem-Judah, 372  
 Bethel, 374  
 Benjamin, 376  
 Belus, 378  
 Belshazzar, 379  
 Bereaahith, Book, 384  
 Bether, Mountains of, 409  
 Bethesda, 410  
 Bel, 25, 461  
 Bellona, 73  
 Belial, 297  
 Bellerophon, 302  
 Beelzebub, 348, 410  
 Berenice, 351  
 Bithynian, 251  
 Birman, 465  
 Biscayan, 122  
 Blanc, Mount, 249  
 Black Sea, 183  
 Blasphemy, 190, 458  
 Blank, 231, 456  
 Blackness, 431

- Blast, 458  
 Bheering's Straits, 467  
 Boetian Thebes, 329  
 Boaz, 372  
 Bottomless Pit, The, 414  
 Book of Remembrance, 423  
 Bozra, 451  
 Book of Life, 458  
 Borean, 56  
 Boreal, 81  
 Bourbon, 275  
 Brutus, 13  
 Britons, 13  
 Briarean, 46  
 Britishers, 128  
 Brocken, 134  
 Brennus, 206  
 Brontes, 254  
 Brito, 296  
 Bresils, 310  
 Brahma, 465  
 Britannia, 467  
 Buckland, 310  
 Burn, 292  
 Busiris, 260, 370  
 Buffon, 319  
 Byzantine, 433  
 Byzantium, 177  
  
 C  
 Calcabrina, 345  
 Cainan, 355  
 Canaan, 371  
 Caherman, 378  
 Calca, 381  
 Calcas, 385  
 Carisenda, 392  
 Cacus, 397  
 Capernaum, 410  
 Callimachus, 419  
 Caryatides, 420  
 Campagna, The, 461  
 Cambos, 463  
 Cape of Hope, 231, 465  
 Calcutta, 467  
 Caubul, 467  
 Cæsar, The young, 470  
 Cæsar, 13, 207, 341  
 Cassius, 13  
 Caracalla, 13  
 Calysto, 16  
 Cataline, 29  
 Cadmus, 49, 254  
  
 Cambodian, 124  
 Calliope, 125, &c.  
 Canace, 133  
 Carnatic, 133  
 Care, 141, 244  
 Canis, 164  
 Cæster, 185  
 Castor, 192  
 Cain, 230  
 Caligula, 233  
 Capitoline, 234  
 Castilian King, 247  
 Callirhoe, 254  
 Caurus, 260  
 Calais, 266  
 Caucasus, 275  
 Campanian, 288  
 Cairo, 295  
 Caledonia, 297  
 Callianira, 303  
 Carthage, 316  
 Cato, 316  
 Callianassa, 317  
 Calepine, Sir, 329  
 Cain, 338  
 Cainites, 340  
 Cecropides, 462  
 Ceuta, 262  
 Ceres, 266, 315, 462  
 Cephalus, 332  
 Cercyon, 191  
 Cercopian, 39  
 Celtic, 41  
 Centaurians, 41  
 Ceto, 43  
 Cerberus, 50  
 Chimæras, 50  
 Chorazin, 410  
 Charity, 472  
 Christians, 468  
 Christendom, 466  
 Chronos, 463  
 Chinese, 381, 465  
 Chosroes, 379  
 Chaldee, 378  
 Chemosah, 373  
 Chettim, 367  
 Chasluhim, 367  
 Chale, 367  
 Chalanne, 367  
 Chanaan, 366  
 Chus, 366  
 Cham, 358  
 Chaos, 2  
 Chilian, 16  
  
 Charybdis, 46  
 Cholchians, 59  
 Choræbus, 70  
 China, 81  
 Charlemagne, 156  
 Chance, 90, 244  
 Christ, 127, 315  
 Cherphil, 148  
 Charsathon, 152  
 Chaonian, 185  
 Chien-tien, 189  
 Chrysaor, 254  
 Chiron, 264  
 Chian, 315  
 Ciampolo, 62  
 Cinyras, 251  
 Circe, 187  
 Circassians, 121  
 Cidli, 365  
 Citheron, 380  
 Cicero, 382  
 Cimmerian, 246  
 Cinna, 419  
 Clymene, 104, 241  
 Clares, 25  
 Clarence, 115  
 Clio, 117, 259, &c.  
 Clamour, 126, 244  
 Clotho, 330  
 Conflict, 140, 244  
 Corynetes, 260  
 Constantinopolis, 275  
 Conscience, 286  
 Corybantes, 313  
 Corinth, bronze of, 146  
 Confusion, 186, 244  
 Coliseum, 287  
 Corybantes, 218  
 Copiabo, 10  
 Copæ, 22  
 Corinthus, 46  
 Conquest, 77  
 Cotopax, 83  
 Cortez, 98  
 Columbia, 98, 467  
 Contempt, 115  
 Cocytus, 122  
 Corruption, 365  
 Confusion, 446  
 Comorin, 465  
 Cœlus, 275  
 Croastor, 88  
 Crete, 252, 381  
 Crothor, 278  
 Cretan, 320

- Cromyon sow, 149  
 Cresus, 182, 381  
 Crimenos, 191  
 Cræus, 192  
 Crime, 196  
 Cretan, 218  
 Cromwell, 39  
 Crescent, The, 75, 464  
 Crime, 458  
 Cneph, 25, 380  
 Cumean, 348  
 Cuthah, 375  
 Cusco, 15  
 Cupid, 18  
 Cuba, 204  
 Curetes, 313  
 Curds, 336  
 Cyllenius, 184  
 Cybele, 218  
 Cyrenaic sect, 85, 218  
 Cygneans, 29  
 Cyanean, 43  
 Cyclopean, 108, 353  
 Cynocephalus, 368  
 Cyrus, 376  
 Cyaxares, 379, 381  
 Cymbeline, 424  
 Cyclop, 250  
 Cyrrha's grot, 297  
 Cymodoce, 303  
 Cymothoe, 303  
 Cybele, 312  
 Cythera, 317  
 Cyprian, 322  
 Cycladean, 332  
 Cyreanites, 340
- D**
- Dagon's feast, 290  
 Damnation, 292  
 Dardanian, 297  
 Dane, 326  
 Daphne, 332  
 David, 373  
 Dan, 374  
 Daniel, 377  
 Darius, 113, 379  
 Darkness, 17, 144, 164  
 Danæ, 45  
 Damien, 61  
 Dante, 62, 430  
 Danaïans, 92  
 Day, god of, 104  
 Damascus, 156  
 Day of Doom, 186, 244
- Darfour, 213  
 Darpathrus, 214  
 Danton, 215  
 Dardana, 217  
 Dædalus, 99  
 Delhi, 9  
 Death, 42, 130, &c.  
 Death the Second, 446  
 Destiny, 50, 290, &c.  
 Delos, 67  
 Destruction, 116, 151, &c.  
 Dejanira, 132  
 Despair, 141, 146, &c.  
 Delphic, 142  
 Deep, 144  
 Demogorgon, 181, 275  
 Deformity, 254  
 Deadness, 264  
 Delphian, 290, 462  
 Dexamene, 303  
 Desire, 318  
 Desires, 323  
 Delia, 323  
 Desolation, 334, 431  
 Deucalion, 363  
 Deccan, 364  
 Deborah, 372  
 Delilah, 373  
 Demruth-dive, 378  
 Demiurgus, 380  
 Dejoces, 381  
 Democritus, 382  
 Demosthenes, 385  
 Denderah, 463  
 Discord, 244  
 Dira, 289  
 Disorder, 309  
 Dido, 332  
 Diospolis, 337  
 Dismay, 458  
 Diceos, 461  
 Diana, 25, 462  
 Diva, 5, 471  
 Dis, 6  
 Diræ, 50  
 Diomed, 68  
 Dismay, 149  
 Dieman's Land, 174  
 Dinocrates, 177  
 Diocletian, 204  
 Doab, 17  
 Dorian, 25  
 Doriscus, 78  
 Dodonian, 241, 255  
 Doria, 241
- Doto, 303  
 Dodonaim, 367  
 Druidical, 15  
 Dread, 244  
 Dross, 244  
 Dryas, 253  
 Draco, 263, 383  
 Dremos, 278  
 Dryads, 303  
 Druids, 460  
 Duak, 244  
 Dyname, 316
- E**
- Earth, 6, 42, 313, 323  
 Eber, 367  
 Eblis, halls of, 135  
 Echiionian Thebes, 60  
 Echinades, 167  
 Ecbatan, 381  
 Echoes, 438  
 Echidna, 254  
 Eden, 337  
 Edom, 248, 371, 377  
 Edomite, Herod the, 377  
 Edda, 58  
 Edfou, 106  
 Egyaleus, 461  
 Egypt, 368  
 Ehud, 372  
 Ekiel, 14, &c.  
 Ekron, 290  
 Elis, 104  
 Electra, 254  
 Electryon, 260  
 Elf-land, 318  
 Eloo trees, 333  
 Elements, The, 344  
 Elisa, 367  
 Elim, 370  
 Elon, 372  
 Eli, 373  
 Elah, 374  
 Elisha, 374  
 Eliakim, 375  
 Eliashib, 376  
 Elijah, 377  
 Eleusina, 380, 462  
 Elephantia, 381  
 Eloa, 386  
 Elysian, 5  
 Elora, 25  
 Eleutherian, 26  
 Elishan, 73  
 Eleian field, 140

Elba, 166  
 Eleusis, 191  
 Elohim, 244, 311, &c.  
 Empire, 151  
 England, 59, 297, 467  
 Enceladus, 76  
 Envy, 77  
 Endymion, 251  
 Ennius, 383  
 En-gedi, 387  
 Enyo, 433  
 Endor, Witch of, 344  
 Enos, 355  
 Eous, 104  
 Epirus, 288  
 Epicurus, 382  
 Ephialtes, 461  
 Ephesus, 466  
 Ephatreen, 139  
 Erotrac, 397  
 Eryx, 135  
 Erynnyes, 154, 463  
 Erisichthous, 185  
 Erichtho, 185  
 Erymanthian boar, 259  
 Erigone, 463  
 Eros, 303  
 Eriphile, 321  
 Erythræan, 432  
 Esquimaux, 465  
 Espagnols, 98  
 Eternity, 6, 186, 420, 426  
 Eteocles, 47  
 Etham, 369  
 Euripides, 380  
 Eunoe, 418  
 Euris, 460  
 Eurynome, 461  
 Eurydice, 261  
 Eunymo, 278  
 Eusthynes, 278  
 Euclid, 308  
 Euterpe, 319  
 Eurippus, 320  
 Eunomie, 321  
 Europa, 322  
 Euphrosyne, 322  
 Eurynome, 322  
 Euphrates, 368  
 Euphratos, 26  
 Euxine, 43  
 Euganean, 61  
 Eunæus, 113  
 Euryale, 149  
 Eumenides, 186

Evechous, 381  
 Eve, 300  
 Even, 310  
 Evil-merodoch, 379  
 Evening, 51  
 Evil, 151, 454  
 Exampsal, 152  
 Exandus, 153  
 Ezekiel, 377  
 Ezion-geber, 467

## F

Fate, Book of, 169  
 Fate, 6, 174, 281, 289  
 Fame, 50, 234, 436  
 Father-land, 55  
 Fancy, 57  
 Fatuis's, 241  
 Falern, 315  
 Faith, 361, 380, 472  
 Fabricius, 463  
 Fear, 457  
 Fears, 56  
 Fezzanee, 97  
 Fire, god of, 78  
 Fire, genii of, 344  
 Fire—Etern, 391  
 Fright, 128, 244  
 Flanders, 128  
 Flame, 144  
 Fortunate Isles, 137  
 Fortune, 163  
 Formian, 315  
 Fok, 397  
 Folly, 458  
 Freedom, sons of, 216  
 Freedom, ghost of, 228  
 France, 252  
 Francis, St., of Assisi, 295  
 Frankenstein's, a, 335  
 Franconia, 338  
 Frank, 346  
 Frenzy, 115  
 Frosts, 120  
 Fury, 143, 458  
 Furies, 49  
 Fucci, 397

## G

Gallic, 13  
 Gaudaloupe, 100  
 Gath, giant of, 132  
 Gallilean, 162  
 Gabriel, 164, 386  
 Gauls, 166

Galatea, 303  
 Galileo, 320  
 Ganilion, 327  
 Gaza, 367  
 Ganges, 381  
 Galen, 384  
 Gallilee, 401  
 Gætulian, 40  
 Gentiles, 15  
 Georgian, 127  
 Geryon, 165, 430  
 Geysers, 254  
 Genesis, 320  
 Genseric, 340  
 Gellius, 385  
 Genii, 420  
 German, 451  
 Gentile, 7  
 Ghosts, 56  
 Ghuznee, 466  
 Giours, 73  
 Giants, The, 140  
 Gilead, 261  
 Gilgal, 372, 278  
 Gideon, 372  
 Gloriel, 18  
 Gloom, 56  
 Glaucus, 119  
 Gloom, Eternal, 123  
 Glauce, 303  
 Gladness, 315  
 Gnossian, 137  
 Gorgonites, 43  
 Gorgon, 261  
 Gorgons, 67  
 Gothland, 84  
 Golconda, 127  
 Gog, 129  
 Golden Fleece, The, 266  
 Gordian Chord, The, 306  
 Gomer, 367  
 Goashen, Land of, 369  
 Græcia, 79  
 Greek, 4  
 Grothor, 272  
 Grime, 289  
 Graces, The, 303  
 Greccan, 445  
 Groan, a, 458  
 Guilt, 196, 458  
 Gunga, 467  
 Gwalior, 17

## H

Haraphon, 14, &c.

- Hadriel, 21  
 Hades, 41  
 Hamilcar, son of, 130  
 Hate, 143  
 Haroun al Raschid, 156  
 Hallar, 192  
 Hammonak, 271  
 Harrinthyrtor, 372  
 Hamadryads, 303  
 Hafez, 304  
 Hamlet, 326  
 Hazeroth, 370  
 Halak, 372  
 Hamath, 375  
 Hanani, 377  
 Habakkuk, 377  
 Haggai, 377  
 Harec, 397  
 Hæphestion, 312  
 Hæmus, 9  
 Hedjas, 26  
 Heber, 27  
 Hesiod, 47, 380  
 Herculanæum, 59  
 Heliodorus, 67  
 Hecuba, 73  
 Heaven, fabled god of, 78  
 Hell, fabled god of, 78  
 Hercules, 121, 262  
 Hermes, 121  
 Hecla, 133  
 Hebridean, 177  
 Hecate, 185, 293  
 Hebe, 241  
 Hermaphroditus, 251  
 Hellenes, 252  
 Heliogabalus, 257  
 Hector, 258  
 Hecatompyles, 275  
 Helicon, Zion's, 302  
 Hebrews, 311  
 Hesperides, 318  
 Hermes, 319  
 Henoeh, 355  
 Hevila, 366  
 Heber, 368  
 Hebron, 373  
 Hezekiah, 375  
 Herod, the Edomite, 377  
 Helios, 380  
 Hellena, 401  
 Hermon, 408  
 Hebon, 461  
 Hector, 258  
 Hindoostan, 5
- Hippolyte, 59  
 Hibernian, 85  
 Himmala, 100  
 Himmel, 141  
 Hippomedon, 126, 263  
 Hierosalem, 275  
 Hippocrene, 304  
 History, 320  
 Hippolita, 322  
 Hiram, 373  
 Hopes, 56  
 Homer, 125  
 Hound of Hades, 148  
 Horror, 155, 157  
 Honour, 234, 428  
 Hopra, 271  
 Hollos, 346  
 Hor, Mount, 371  
 Hosea, 374, 377  
 Hot, 433  
 Hopelessness, 458  
 Hurons, 114  
 Hyprostrar, 271  
 Hyperion, 312  
 Hymettan, 316  
 Hyrcanian, 415  
 Hyacinthus, 73  
 Hylosaph, 192  
 Hylas, 251
- I
- Iapyx, 35  
 Iapetus, 247  
 Ibazan, 372  
 Icke, 37  
 Icarus, 99  
 Iceland, 120, 254  
 Idumean, 318  
 Ida, 136, 296  
 Idalian doves, 218  
 Idæan boy, 251  
 Iddo, 377  
 Ierne, 297  
 Ije-abarim, 371  
 Ilium, 92  
 Illyrian, 137  
 Ilyssos, 189  
 Imäus, 134  
 Imagination, 307  
 Ind, 377  
 Indus, 460  
 Indian, 32, 295, 318  
 Inexperience, 89  
 Infamy, 196  
 Infinity, 391
- Intellect, 425  
 Ionian, 221  
 Iolchos, 261  
 Iphiclus, 261  
 Iron Gates, The, 249  
 Irene, 461  
 Israel, 7, 369  
 Isais, 107, 368, 463  
 Ismenos, 148  
 Ismarus, 258  
 Isthmus, The, 262  
 Iscariot, 326  
 Isaiah, 377  
 Isocrates, 385, 419  
 Issachar, 467  
 Islam, 468  
 Italian, 332  
 Ithacus, 46  
 Ixion, 253
- J
- Jair, 372  
 Jason, 204  
 Javan, 247, 312, 367  
 Janira, 303  
 Janassa, 318  
 Jared, 355  
 Jairus, 365  
 Jael, 366  
 Japhet, 367  
 Jannes, 369  
 Jambres, 369  
 Jasa, 371  
 Jaddua, 376  
 Japetus, 379  
 Jatmund, 391  
 Jesse, 13, 399  
 Jewa, 61, 454  
 Jerusalem, 61, 372, 467  
 Jenrosar, 139  
 Jectan, 367  
 Jericho, 372  
 Jephtha, 372  
 Jeroboam, 373  
 Jehosophat, 374  
 Jehoram, 374  
 Jehu, 374, 377  
 Jehosah, 374  
 Jeroboam, 374  
 Jehoahaz, 375  
 Jehoiaakim, 375, 376  
 Jeshua, 376  
 Jewry, 385  
 Jove, 26, 163, 221, &c.  
 Jormungandr, 57



Jonah, gourd of, 173  
Joshua, 372  
Joshua, Book of, 220  
Jocasta, 336  
Joseph's bones, 369  
Jordan, 372, 401  
Joram, 374  
Jotham, 374  
Josiah, 375  
John, 376  
Joel, 377  
Jonah, 377  
Jumna, 17  
Jupiter, 25, 275, 462  
Judah, 107, 372  
Juno, 251, 304  
Judas, 327, 376  
Juvenal, 385  
Justice, 423  
Julius, 463  
Juggernaut, 466

K

Kalmuc, 124  
Kabyles, 249  
Kadesh, 371  
Karedwen, 463  
Kirkdale, 339  
Kibroth-hattava, 371  
Klopstock, 451  
Knowledge, 422

L

Laplandish, 4  
Larves, 5  
Lapithites, 50  
Lamalmon, 81  
Latæus, 190  
Laocoon, 260  
Lampetie, 261  
Land, The Promised, 316  
Lampethusa, 329  
Lachesis, 330  
Lamech, son of, 346  
Laborosoarchod, 379  
Lawrence, river St., 382  
La Plata, 382  
Lactantius, 385  
Latmus, Mount, 462  
Laodicea, 466  
Læra, 241  
Lebanon, 409  
Levantine, 445  
Leontides, 462  
Lernæan, 59

Lethe, 291  
Lebadean cave, 292  
Lesa, 367  
Lebahim, 367  
Libecchio, 453  
Line, The, 12  
Lilybæum, 48  
Ligia, 49  
Licosa, 49  
Lisbon, 103  
Lightnings, 126, 133, 244  
Lichas, 132  
Linesung, 171  
Liparian towers, 249  
Limnoria, 317  
Linnæus, 319  
Livy, 385  
Lotophagian, 315  
Longinus, 25  
Locrian, 75  
Logoden, 139  
Locke, 320  
Louvre, The, 339  
Lombard, 430  
Loathesomeness, 457  
Lui-shin, 399  
Luna, 462  
Lutzmee, 466  
Lucifer, 2  
Luxor, 107  
Lucullus, 258  
Lucretia, 385  
Lysias, 385  
Lybian, 34, 367  
Lydian, 125  
Lyssian, 155  
Lycophron, 291  
Lycæan Pan, 295  
Lycabessos, 316

M

Mattanah, 371  
Mahaliel, 371  
Manasseh, 375  
Mattaniah, 375  
Malachi, 377  
Maremma, 432  
Madness, 458  
Magellan's Straits, 465  
Mantchous, 465  
Mahanaim, 473  
Macbeth, 185  
Macedonian, 190, 379  
Maximius, 208  
Mazzaroth, 246

Malay, 255  
Mahomet, 15, 275, 464  
Maia, son of, 275  
Mazinor, 278  
Mazob, 278  
Marcus Anthony, 331  
Mantuan, 334  
Malebolge, 335  
Marians, 340  
Manillan, 350  
Mathusala, 355  
Malaleel, 355  
Maronean, 366  
Macrinus, 366  
Magog, 367  
Madai, 367  
Madeira, 9  
Marmarico, 45  
Mauritanian, 46  
Mars, snake of, 60, 164  
Marius, 60  
Matter, 63  
Mamelukes, 71  
Madness, 123  
Magog, 129  
Mab, 129  
Maccabee, 130  
Maid, Heavenly, 137  
Maelstrom, 139  
Mæonian, 55  
Mæstral, 183  
Mæra, 303  
Mænads, 318  
Mæcenus, 461  
Menahem, 374  
Median, 379  
Mede, 377  
Memnon, 381  
Memory, 423  
Mexico, 465  
Mexico, gulf of, 204  
Mesilegines, 248  
Melpomene, 259, 277  
Medea, 261  
Melita, 303  
Mendips, 339  
Megera, 345  
Messiah, 358, 386  
Messalina, 366  
Mesraim, 366  
Memphis, 367  
Messa, 367  
Memnonian, 25  
Mesocæsius, 35  
Medusa, 41

Mede, 78  
 Menelaus, 92  
 Memory, 2, 166  
 Minerva, 7, 121, 321  
 Midian, 371  
 Michael, 17  
 Milton, 37, 430  
 Milo, 47  
 Minotaur, 58  
 Minos, 78, 289, 359  
 Misery, 187  
 Mirabeau, 215  
 Midas, 296  
 Michajah, 377  
 Michah, 377  
 Mithras, 378  
 Mississippi, 382  
 Migdol, 461  
 Moon, 6  
 Mnemosyne, 4, 380  
 Moabitish, 311  
 Mœnutius, 163  
 Mœris, 248  
 Moor, 470  
 Mopsus, 385  
 Moses, 369  
 Moab, 371, 373  
 Motonsinoh, 192  
 Mockery, 196  
 Mongibell, 232  
 Mosoch, 367  
 Mogul, The, 9  
 Morn, 9, 332  
 Moloch, 14, &c.  
 Momus, 26  
 Mozazor, 37  
 Mohawks, 85  
 Montezume, 98  
 Morphic, 98  
 Montreal, 128  
 Moslemen, 135  
 Mona, 148  
 Morescoes, 156  
 Mulijebe, 368  
 Muse, the Sacred, 3  
 Mulciber, 101, 279  
 Myttilon, 139  
 Mycale, 70  
 Myrrha, 312  
 Mystery, 391  
 Myrionymnia, 463

## N

Narcissus, 13  
 Naiads, 68, 332

Naumachia, 207  
 Nature, 308  
 Naso, 331  
 Na, 346  
 Nashmurdrand, 346  
 Naphtuhim, 367  
 Nachor, 368  
 Naomi, 372  
 Nadab, 374  
 Nahum, 377  
 Nabopolassar, 379  
 Napeans, 380  
 Napoleon, 468  
 Necropolis, 4  
 Nereids, 6  
 Nemesis, 6  
 Nebuchadnezzar, 15, 376  
 New Guinea, 16  
 Neva, 36  
 Nemæan, 46  
 Neptune, 67, 177, 191  
 Nesseus, 132  
 Nebo, 206  
 Nero, 232  
 Nemertes, 241  
 Nese, 241  
 Newton, 247  
 Nepamon, 279  
 Necessity, 291, 457  
 Nephilim, 342  
 Nemrod, 366  
 Nebo, Mount, 371, 461  
 Neriglissar, 379  
 Negroland, 464  
 Nepaul, 467  
 Nergal, 378  
 Night, 2, 39  
 Nisroch, 14  
 Nysa, 22, 129  
 Niagara, 128  
 Nicandar, 188, 385  
 Nireus, 312  
 Niobe, 317  
 Nile, 336, 367, 463  
 Nineve, 367  
 Ninus, 378  
 Niger, 464  
 Norwegian, 4  
 Norseman, 13  
 Northern Hive, 15  
 Nox, 150  
 Nothing, 244  
 Nought, 170  
 Nomron, 271  
 Nod, Land of, 340

Noah, 344  
 Noise, 430  
 Numidian, 294  
 Nysæan, 113

## O

Oboth, 371  
 Obadiah, 377  
 Obscure, The, 433  
 Oberon, 129  
 Obazur, 152  
 Oblivion, 186  
 Ocean-god, 78  
 Ocean, Northern, 84  
 Ocean Spirit, 222  
 Oceanides, 254  
 Occident, The, 310  
 Œdipus, 70, 289  
 Œta, 290  
 Œneides, 462  
 Œnean, 49  
 Œte, 70  
 Œbalian, 72  
 Œthon, 104  
 Og, 371  
 Ogyges, 36  
 Oileus, 76  
 Olympian, 27, 275  
 Olympia, 82  
 Olympians, 121  
 Olympus, 140  
 Olympic, 156  
 Olympiads, 384  
 Omphale, 331  
 Omri, 374  
 Omonoros, 132  
 Omphos, 152  
 On, 367  
 Onchestus, 22  
 Ontario, 128  
 Oom, 346  
 Ophiagii, 340  
 Ophion, 461  
 Ops, 461  
 Ophir, 467  
 Opathron, 139  
 Orc, 6  
 Orestes, 13, 59, 186  
 Oroo, 15  
 Ortygia, 36  
 Orthus, 42  
 Orissan, 63  
 Oronok, 106  
 Orphean, 139  
 Ormuz, 177

- |                       |                           |                   |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|
| Orinos, 191           | Pandionian birds, 304     | Philogave, 149    |
| Orion, 246            | Pasithæ, 316              | Phcebus, 150      |
| Orpheus, 261, 318     | Pachymus, 48              | Pharioch, 151     |
| Orestiades, 303       | Pasiphæ, 58               | Phaeton, 163      |
| Orsus, 312            | Parthians, 71             | Phthah, 463       |
| Orythea, 318          | Pelasgic, 4               | Philadelph, 466   |
| Oramuz, 378           | Persian, 9, 78, 375       | Pharian, 218      |
| Oreb, 383             | Persepolis, 41            | Phalaris, 232     |
| Osmanlis, 464         | Pelorus, 48               | Phylæ, 233        |
| Osiris, 218, 368      | Pelides, 75               | Phrygian, 249     |
| Ossa, 140             | Petasian, 78              | Philistine, 260   |
| Oth, 278              | Pegu, 81                  | Pholeus, 271      |
| Othman, 336           | Pelias, 204               | Phalton, 278      |
| Othniel, 372          | Pestilence, 234           | Pherusa, 303      |
| Outer Darkness, 334   | Perseus, 260              | Phantasians, 303  |
| Ovid, 364             | Periclymenos, 263         | Philippi, 13      |
| Owhyee, 462           | Peloponessus, 266         | Philistia, 14     |
| Owhyean, 121          | Pelops, 293               | Pharoa, 25, 375   |
| Oxmantown, 156        | Peneus, 295               | Phineus, 41       |
|                       | Peleus, 312               | Phlegethon, 42    |
| P                     | Peninsula, The, 466       | Phorcys, 43       |
| Pacific, 10           | Pergamos, 466             | Phantasies, 56    |
| Parthian, 15          | Pellæan, 124              | Phædra, 59        |
| Parrhasian, 16        | Perdition, 124, 457       | Philoctetes, 68   |
| Palmyran, 25          | Pelion, 140               | Pheretian, 72     |
| Palladian, 316        | Peruvian, 143             | Phillipson, 82    |
| Pandora, 322          | Percnos, 144              | Phalton, 87       |
| Parnassian, 332       | Perjuries, hunted by, 161 | Pirithous, 258    |
| Pean's rue, 264       | Perimile, 166             | Pillars, The, 262 |
| Patmos, John of, 94   | Pentelic, 177             | Pirois, 104       |
| Papirius, 206         | Pekahiah, 374             | Pindus, 135       |
| Pandemonium, 336, 392 | Pekah, 374                | Pizarro, 144      |
| Palestina, 336        | Perse, 377                | Pisa, 148         |
| Palladio, 419         | Peri, 378                 | Pisonæ, 149       |
| Pactolus, 451         | Pelasgian, 461            | Pitho, 330        |
| Panic, 457            | Phcebe, 317               | Pindar, 380       |
| Pain, 457             | Phidias, 321              | Pleides, 461      |
| Parcæ, 132            | Phosphor, 164, 323        | Pliny, 333        |
| Pagan, Nine, The, 162 | Phaethusa, 329            | Plato, 383        |
| Parthenon, 461        | Phuth, 366                | Plutarch, 385     |
| Pallas, 25, 71, 462   | Phethrusim, 367           | Plague, 457       |
| Panathees, 463        | Phaleg, 367               | Pluto, 116        |
| Pan, 217              | Phihairoth, 370           | Plutus, 163       |
| Pantheists, 218       | Pharan, 370               | Plegon, 104       |
| Patna, 232            | Phasgo, 372               | Po, 16            |
| Paris, 252, 312       | Pharmacus, 380            | Polynices, 47     |
| Paphian, 252, 462     | Phocean, 380              | Poesy, 54         |
| Parthonopæus, 253     | Phoenician, 275, 381, 462 | Pompeii, 59       |
| Patrancoothos, 255    | Phraorte, 381             | Podarge, 72       |
| Patrocles, 258        | Phrygian, 451             | Poppea, 73        |
| Pathricknites, 171    | Phornicorash, 115         | Polypheme, 78     |
| Pallor, 274           | Phrymour, 123, 191        | Pontus, 81, 332   |
| Pathrine, 278         | Pharnaaspine, 139, 151    | Podisthinos, 250  |
| Paratheel, 282        | Pholeus, 144              | Pollux, 253       |
| Panope, 303           | Phæa, 149                 | Polydectes, 261   |

- Power, 309  
 Polar, 117  
 Pompey, 341, 375  
 Pomona, 364  
 Ponent, 445  
 Protæus, 344  
 Prescience, 424  
 Providence, 428  
 Pride, 216, 285, 458  
 Praxitilean, 137  
 Propætidea, 165  
 Proto, 241  
 Priam, 275, 297  
 Prospal, 278  
 Proserpina, 295  
 Procrustes, 51  
 Pschyce, 303  
 Psyllians, 239  
 Ptolemies, 322  
 Pterelas, 133  
 Punic, 336  
 Putrefaction, 457  
 Pylades, 13  
 Pylvian, 83  
 Pylon, 255  
 Pygmæan, 129  
 Python, 142  
 Pythian, 156  
 Pythonissa, 324  
 Pyrrha, 363  
 Pythagoras, 383
- Q
- Quirine, 73  
 Quirites, 297  
 Quintius Curtius, 385
- R
- Raabon, 37  
 Ramael, 37  
 Rainbow, the, 141  
 Raphael, 199  
 Rassach, 212  
 Rage, 244  
 Raphidim, 370  
 Rachel, 399  
 Rama, 399  
 Resolve, 117  
 Resentment, 118, 244  
 Religion, 300, 380  
 Rephaims, 339  
 Regma, 366  
 Resen, 367  
 Rehoboth, 367  
 Rephath, 367
- Reu, 368  
 Recem, 371  
 Rebe, 371  
 Rehoboam, 373  
 Red Sea, 389  
 Rhodian, 25  
 Rhytoronon, 278  
 Rhadamanthus, 289  
 Rhamnuse, 291  
 Rhodope, 302  
 Rhamnes, 380  
 Rhodian, 381  
 Rhotyn, 421  
 Rome, 61, 232, 275  
 Romulus, 114  
 Rout, 124, 244  
 Roman, 154, 297  
 Rosicrusian, 345  
 Rubens, 15  
 Rumor, 75  
 Ruin, 108, 130, 146, 244  
 Ruth, 372  
 Ruggieri, 397
- S
- Salem, 7  
 Saul, 13, 27, 373  
 Sacrael, 20, 164, 247  
 Saturn, 41  
 Sabines, 49, 113  
 Saracener, 75  
 Satire, 77  
 Saharr, 97  
 Savannah, 123  
 Sappharon, 126  
 Samiel, 141  
 Salome, 376  
 Sardanapalus, 378  
 Sardis, 381, 466  
 Saturnalia, 383  
 Sallust, 385  
 Sabæan, 295, 461  
 Sate, 463  
 Savendroeg, 271  
 Saropeli, 271  
 Sadi, 304  
 Salem, 309  
 Sardinian, 344  
 Saba, 366  
 Sabtah, 366  
 Sabtechah, 366  
 Sais, 367  
 Sala, 368  
 Sarug, 368  
 Samson, 372
- Samuel, 373  
 Saladdon, 156  
 Sarmatian, 161  
 Saturn's Belt, 187  
 Sagana, 187  
 Saturnia, 217  
 Saturn, 247  
 Scythian, 149  
 Scio, 162  
 Scorpion, The, 164  
 Scandinavia, 22  
 Scandinavian, 177  
 Sciron, 191  
 Scylla, 233  
 Scholaf, 271  
 Scrematry, 346  
 Scierian, 463  
 Scipio, 463  
 Slave, 470  
 Scylla, 38  
 Scorn, 143  
 Sennacherib, 14  
 Sejanus, 29  
 Septentrional, 35  
 Serapis, 368  
 Sea, 42  
 Seine, 56  
 Sennaar, 107  
 Sepharvaim, 375, 378  
 Sennacherib, 375  
 Sense, 382  
 Seneca, 385  
 Seba, queen, 432  
 Serborian, 442  
 Semele, 328  
 Serena, 329  
 Setha, 340  
 Sehar, 367  
 Seir, 372  
 Seven Hills, The, 206  
 Sesostria, 248  
 Sharon, rose of, 325  
 Shraphryth, 346  
 Shiskah, 374  
 Shreesh, 349  
 Shinaar, 364  
 Shamgar, 372  
 Shunamite, 374  
 Shallum, 374  
 Shalmaneser, 374  
 Shemiah, 377  
 Shry, 397  
 Shenir, 408  
 Shakespear, 155  
 Sirius, 183

- Sister Fienda, the, 185  
 Simnia, 191  
 Siberian, 122, 251  
 Sinon, 252  
 Sin, 42, 187, 352, 441  
 Sisters Three, the, 49  
 Sighs, 56  
 Sioux, 114  
 Sin, hounds of, 148  
 Sirena, 318  
 Sinon, 327  
 Silenes, 339, 451  
 Sisera, 366  
 Sidon, 367  
 Sinai, 370  
 Sifanaros, 421  
 Silence, 431  
 Skey, 177  
 Slaughter, 126, 160  
 Smyrna, 466  
 Smyrna, Gulf of, 135  
 Solitude, 150  
 Sodom, 410  
 Sodom, Apples of, 173  
 Sostrates, 177  
 Sothor, 191  
 Sorrata, 37  
 Soul of Numbers, 55  
 Sorrows, 56  
 Solymanians, 122  
 Solyphron, 136  
 Solyma, Nymphs of, 313  
 Sogdian, 316  
 Solomon, Seal of, 345  
 Socrates, 383  
 Solon, 383  
 Sothon, 421  
 Soeva, 466  
 Somnauth, 466  
 Spio, 318  
 Space, 46, 391, 450  
 Sprite-Compeller, The, 57  
 Spitzbergers, 135  
 Spheno, 149  
 Spanish, 204  
 Spectrea, 244  
 Spring, 313  
 Statius, 385  
 Stoa, 465  
 States, The, 468  
 Strophades, 266  
 Styx, 291  
 Stagyrite, 320  
 Strypian, 350  
 Steppes, The, 362  
 Strongyle, 249  
 Strength, god of, 260  
 Stromboli, 164  
 Staffa, 177  
 Steropa, 191  
 Strymphalian, 192  
 Stygian, 4  
 Storm, 14  
 St. George, 59  
 Stentorian, 123  
 Steropes, 145  
 Sun, 17, 332  
 Sub-Tartarean, 55  
 Succoth, 368, 378  
 Sur, Wilderness of, 370,  
 371  
 Susa, 460  
 Suez, 467  
 Syrians, 376  
 Sylvanus, 332, 381  
 Syrinx, 317  

T

 Taphne, 22  
 Tartish, 156  
 Ta-ho, the, 232  
 Tarpeian, 234  
 Tantalus, 289  
 Tartarian, 315  
 Tafielt, 316  
 Tænarus, 70  
 Tasso, 331  
 Tarquin, 348  
 Taphne, 368  
 Taberah, 371  
 Tahmuraz, 378  
 Tartac, 378  
 Tadmor, 384  
 Tacitus, 385  
 Tauromer, 421  
 Tartar, 443  
 Tarpeian, 461  
 Teinans, 367  
 Terah, 368  
 Teraphim, 375  
 Tempest, 141, 430  
 Tellus, 165  
 Teucrican, 296  
 Teucer, 72, 297  
 Tethys, 303  
 Tenedos, 315  
 Terror, 60, 149, 275, &c.  
 Teneriffe, 81  
 Tell, 114  
 Teuton, 135  
 Thor, 13  
 Thaumantius, 15  
 Thisb, 22  
 Thebais, 23  
 Thais, 41  
 Theseus, 41, 258  
 Thrace, god of, 62  
 Thetis, 68, 303  
 Thunder, 126, 133, 244  
 Thunder, broods of, 436  
 Thebans, 126  
 Thessalian, 131  
 Thracian, 140, 302, 366  
 Thamyras, 162  
 Threicius, 177  
 Thessaly, 188  
 Thrynown, 191  
 Thummin, 231  
 Thaumias, 254  
 Thrinos, 255  
 Thyestian, 257  
 Thrydaomer, 271  
 Theophestus, 278  
 Thalia, 317, 390  
 Thoa, 303  
 Thebes, Boetian, 329  
 Themis, 363  
 Thubal, 367  
 Thiras, 367  
 Thogarm, 367  
 Tharshish, 367  
 Thoeth, 368  
 Theocrites, 380  
 Thucydides, 385  
 Thrymbæan, 452  
 Theoricons, 462  
 Thales, 464  
 Thibet, 465  
 Thyatira, 466  
 Titus, 275, 460  
 Tibur, 460  
 Tityon, 265  
 Titan, 4, 290  
 Tithonous, 296  
 Tiresias, 324  
 Tidore, 16  
 Titania, 37  
 Tinacrian, 38  
 Timor, 39  
 Time, 57, 238, 304  
 Tisiphone, 70  
 Tityus, 76  
 Tigra, 81  
 Timiel, 103  
 Tophet, 352, 375

- |                        |   |                           |
|------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| Toba, 372              | Ugoline de Gherardeschi, 397            | War, dogs of, 146         |
| Tola, 372              | Ulai, Banks of, 473                     | Walhalla, 125             |
| Tomyria, 381           | Undying Worm, 54, 286                   | Way of Light, 150         |
| Tonquin, 440           | Undelight, 243, 458                     | Waste, 430                |
| Torquatus, 233         | Unresolves, 244                         | Water, genii of, 344      |
| Tros, son of, 241      | Universe, the, 277                      | Westminster, 296          |
| Tolu, 261              | Upas, the, 56                           | Wellington, 468           |
| Toron, 271             | Uproar, 123                             | Wishes, 30                |
| Tongataboo, 333        | Urim, 231                               | Winds, 33, 144            |
| Togarm, 14             | Uriel, 113                              | Winter, 131, 244, 336     |
| Tootoonah, 71          | Urania, 5, 139, 297                     | Wonder, 261, 458          |
| Tonoroa, 115           | Utmost, The, 262                        | Woe, 391, 458             |
| Toledo, 142            | Utopia, 465                             | Wraiths, 243              |
| Tomoa, 161             | Uzzean Job, 135                         | Wrath, 123, 150, 244, 447 |
| Troy, 7, 119, 297, 316 |   | Wrath, sons of, 127       |
| Tropic, The, 33, 295   |   |                           |
| Triron, 77             | V.                                      | X                         |
| Truth, 128             | Vaicontha, 16                           | Xanthus, 149              |
| Triton, 140            | Vathec, 102, 278                        | Xenophon, 385             |
| Tritonia, 189          | Vast, The, 170, 231, 277                | Xerxes, 78                |
| Tryometon, 191         | Vacancy, 210, 442                       |                           |
| Træzenian, 255         | Vandals, 340                            | Z                         |
| Trymenor, 263          | Venus, 80, 164, 303                     | Zamolxis, 463             |
| Trinity, The, 300      | Vengeance, 129, 154, 157                | Zabrax, 15, &c.           |
| Trivia, 344            | Veia, 185                               | Zarael, 123               |
| Troundell, 346         | Vespasian, 189                          | Zamiel, 343               |
| Trophonian, 380        | Venetian Doge, 220                      | Zared, 371                |
| Turkey, 252, 467       | Vesta, 288, 444                         | Zacharia, 374             |
| Tumult, 458            | Vertumnus, 321                          | Zachary, 377              |
| Turcomans, 362         | Veeshnu, 465                            | Zenobia, 25               |
| Tuscan, 187            | Virtue, 141                             | Zephyrs, 29               |
| Tuilleries, 189        | Victoria, the Queen, 243, 414, 469, 474 | Zeus, 117, 461            |
| Turk, 75               | Victory, 143                            | Zembla, 137               |
| Tydeus, 126            | Vitruvius, 419                          | Zethes, 266               |
| Tyrinthe, 25           | Vice, 382                               | Zephaniah, 377            |
| Typhaeus, 47           | Void, 151, 188, 309                     | Zeno, 464                 |
| Typhæan, 60            | Vulcan, 121, 470                        | Ziphroth, 211, 278        |
| Tyrians, 177           | Vulturnian, 183                         | Zion's Helicon, 302       |
| Tyrrhenian, 187        |   | Zion, Muse of, 342        |
| Typhon, 368            |   | Zin, 371                  |
| Tyre, 373              | W                                       | Zimri, 374                |
| Typhurgo, 457          | Waterloo, 13                            | Zodiac, the, 183          |
|                        | Waves, 33                               | Zones, the Golden, 308    |
| U                      | War, 140                                | Zoilus, 454               |
| Ugolon, 192            | War, god of, 67                         | Zyninthrine, 172, 342     |

BY THE SAME AUTHOR,  
ONE CENTENARY OF SONNETS,  
DEDICATED TO HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA,  
By Her Majesty's faithful Liege and Servant.  
Royal 16mo., 7s. 6d.

Also,  
THE LOST ANGEL,  
AND THE HISTORY OF THE OLD ADAMITES,  
FOUND WRITTEN ON THE PILLARS OF SETH.  
A Poem. 4to., 6s.

Also,  
THE BOOK OF THE GREAT SEA DRAGONS,  
ICHTHYOSAURI and PLESIOSAURI,  
EXTINCT MONSTERS OF THE ANCIENT EARTH.  
With Thirty Plates,  
Copied from the Author's Collection deposited in the British Museum.  
Imperial folio, 1l. 10s.

---

*Preparing for the Press,*  
THE HISTORY OF MY LIFE  
TO MY PRESENT THIRTY-THIRD YEAR,  
INCLUDING A NINE YEARS' RESIDENCE AT SHARPHAM PARK, THE BIRTH-PLACE  
OF HENRY FIELDING THE NOVELIST.  
With the Author's Portrait, Views of the Mansion, and Superb  
Illustrations by Martin, &c.

Also,  
THREE TRAGEDIES,  
ENTITLED  
ZOE, after the Greek.  
KING CHARLES THE FIRST, an Historical Play.  
FATE, after the English.

Also,  
THE AUTHOR'S MISCELLANIES.

Also,  
CICERO'S (supposed lost) BOOK, on GLORY.  
A TRANSLATION.

JUST PUBLISHED, SECOND EDITION, 10s.,  
**THE GOSPEL BEFORE THE AGE;**

OR,  
**CHRIST WITH NICODEMUS:**  
BEING AN  
**EXPOSITION FOR THE TIMES.**

BY THE  
**REV. R. MONTGOMERY, M.A.,**  
MINISTER OF PERCY CHAPEL, LONDON.

*Also, by the same Author, a Second Edition of*  
**REFLECTIVE DISCOURSES**  
ON SOME  
**IMPORTANT TEXTS.**

In One Vol. 8vo., 10s. 6d.

*Also, the Standard and only correct Edition of his*  
**POETICAL WORKS.**

In Six Volumes 12mo., or separately as follow:—

1. LUTHER; OR, THE SPIRIT OF THE REFORMATION. Third Edition. 5s.
2. THE MESSIAH. Eighth Edition. 5s.
3. WOMAN, and other Poems. Fifth Edition. 4s.
4. OXFORD, with Biographical Notes. Fifth Edition. 4s.
5. OMNIPRESENCE OF THE DEITY. Twenty-first Edition. 4s.
6. SATAN; OR, INTELLECT WITHOUT GOD. Tenth Edition. 4s.

**BOOKS PUBLISHED BY F. BAISLER.**

**COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. MATTHEW;** in Language suited to Young Persons and others in humble life. By D. H. W. 3s.

BY THE SAME,

**COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. MARK. 2s.**

**COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. LUKE. 3s.**

**COTTAGE DIALOGUES ON THE GOSPEL BY ST. JOHN. 2s. 6d.**

"Their simplicity and plainness fit them admirably for extensive circulation, not in cottages only, but among the dependants of every household."—*Britannia*.

**ESSAYS FOR FAMILY READING:** intended to counteract the Errors of the "Tracts for the Times." By the Rev. JAMES GRAHAM, M.A., Trinity College, Dublin. 12mo. cloth, 4s.

**A NEW TRACT FOR THE TIMES.**

*Second Edition, 2s. 6d.*

**THE CHURCH'S PRINCIPLES;** or, Nice, Rome, and Oxford, compared with the Christian Principles of the New Testament on Baptismal Regeneration, Lay Baptism, and the ancient mode of Baptism, &c., &c. BY A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

"It is the best because it goes at once to the source of all religious truth."—*Oxford City and County Chronicle*.

**MORNING and EVENING HYMNS for a WEEK.** By A LADY. Seventh Thousand. Cloth, gilt, 1s.

**HOURS OF SORROW.** By the same Author. Cloth, 2s.

LONDON: F. BAISLER, 124, OXFORD STREET:  
And Hamilton & Co.; and all Booksellers in the United Kingdom.

Macintosh, Printer, Great New-street, London.







